
SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH

BOOK 1: Needing Messiah (Law)

Genesis 1-Deuteronomy 18

Book 1: Needing Messiah (Law)

Introduction

Why should you discover Messiah in the Old Testament *Law (Torah)*, the first five books of Moses? If you start from the very *beginning* of God's revelation to His people, you will see that Messiah has always been the focus of the Biblical story, not a side-note. These days, it is far too easy for you as a disciple of Jesus Christ (Messiah) to know him simply through your personal experience as an *individual* faith. However, neither God's story nor the person of the Messiah centers around you. Instead, discover how the Lord God designs the very fabric of His story around the revealing of His Son, the promised Seed, your Messiah. Then, you will find your place in His story, not as the center but in shared family and kingdom relationship with your glorious Messiah!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: GOD THE MAKER: Family Heir

Genesis 1

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Genesis 1

God the Maker: Messiah in the Beginning. Messiah is God, the Son who made the *heavens* and *earth* at the Father's command to become Heir of all things (Col. 1:15-16; Heb. 1:1-3). So, in Genesis 1, see Messiah as God, who makes real all the Father's good purpose for you! Starting with his name "God" - *Elohim** - God is revealed as a perfected unity of persons, which you will see as a *family unity at work!* First, notice the *family relationship* to create this world, noting that God *commands* as a Father that an "expanse" is made so God *obeys the command* as a Son to "make" the expanse (6-7). Then, as God creates man, notice the *family resemblance* God agrees to share with humanity (26-27)! You were made to share in God's righteous image to belong to His family! Finally, note the *family blessing* which God lavishes on us to give us everything "good" for a fruitful life (28-31).

*God is *Elohim*, a plurality of persons, not *elohe*, an singular individual. In this way, God is *one, echad* (Deut. 6:4), a unity as when man and woman become "one" in marriage (Gen. 2:24), not *yachid*, a solitary, individual singleness.

b. Prayerfully Read Genesis 1 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What do you learn about God and His purposes when you read the story of creation?

Q2: Why do you think God agrees to share His “image” and family resemblance with our human family?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does God create as Father and Son as a family unity? (Genesis 1:1-8)

1. Maker Messiah: Honoring God. From the very “beginning,” God exists and creates as a *family unity*. For, in 1:1, God is *Elohim*, a *plural of persons* (we learn later to be Father, Son, and Spirit), but creates as a *singular action*—*bara* (to create). So, God as Father commands (6) “Let there be an expanse” and God as Son “makes” the expanse (7) to obey the Father. So, Messiah carries out the Father’s will to honor him. The Father honors Messiah by making him His Heir.

Q2. Why does God as a family unity of Father, Son, and Spirit, pass on His image to man? (Gen. 1:26-27)

2. Family of God: Shared Resemblance. As a *family unity*, God agrees with God to share his *image* with His creature “man,” saying: “Let *us* make man in *our* image, after *our* likeness” (26). We have already seen God work together in creation in unity, which is later shown to be a *oneness** based on a shared honor and love (Gen. 2:24). So, God shares his image as a family resemblance that man might also share in this *loving* family relationship (Deut. 6:4)

*The word “one” is *echad*, which is the oneness of *unity*, for it describes the family unity of man and woman in marital union (Gen. 2:24) as well as God’s oneness (Deut. 6:4). God is never called a *solitary, isolated singularity*, the word *yachid*.

Q3. Why did God create Man? How is he meant to relate with God? (Gen. 1:24-31)

3. God Blesses: As a Family Unity. Notably, God has a family discussion before he agrees to pass on his image to man, saying “Let us make man in our image” (1:26). To *share* an image and a likeness is typical of families, so God includes man in this family relationship when he agrees to share his image as a family resemblance. Also, God as the Head of His family also has the right and place to “bless” man (27) with a fruitful future.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Messiah Maker: Family Unity. Our entire reality takes shape because *in the beginning, God created* all things as Father, Son, and Spirit, a *family unity*, so at the heart of all things is an underlying love between Father and Son (Gen. 1:1, Jn. 1:1-3; 1 Jn. 4:8). In this great *family love*, the Son honors the Father by humbly obeying all that he commands (Gen. 1:6-7), so the Father is pleased to give all things to the Son of God as His Heir (Col. 1:15-16, Heb. 1:2). So, be encouraged! You need not witness this *family love* of God from a distance. Rather, Father, Son, and Spirit agreed as a family, "Let us make man in our image" (Gen. 1:26b), so you were created to share in His image as a *family resemblance* to be *blessed* in Messiah! Grow up, then in His image! As a human family, we were created to find our home in the family unity of God! Not only to enjoy the *blessings* of God's grace but to grow in the image of the Son of God, firstborn of many brothers! (Rm. 8:29).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change ?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Family Unity of God: Covenantal Love. God is *one* not simply as a group of three individuals, but a *family unity* bound by an eternal, *covenantal love*. From the beginning, “God is love” (1 Jn. 4:8), sacrificially giving to each other. As Son, God gives *honor* to the Father to do His will (Gen. 1:6-7). God as Father gives His Son *all things*, making Him Heir, Firstborn of His sons (Col. 1:15-20).

¹ **Footnotes: God as Heir:** Firstborn of Family. God’s *family unity* and *love* is at the heart of all God does, for God as Father creates all things through His Son to make Him Heir of heaven and earth (Col. 1:15-20). For, the Son loves the Father, giving up His life to accomplish the Father’s will, the *redemption* of the world back to himself to be the *sons of God* calling him “Father”! (Jn. 3:16; Rm. 8:15, 29).

Chapter 2: THE LORD GOD: Head of Household

Genesis 2

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Genesis 2

Lord God: Head of our household. Messiah is our *Lord God*, the Heir and Head of our family line to give us *family* grace and rest with God (Jer. 30:9, Mt. 12:8). So, read Genesis 2 to see how Messiah was the *family Lord* of humanity from the very beginning! See first that that the Lord God is the **source** of your *spiritual life*, for He “breathes” the life of God into us to make our souls come alive (2:7). Your *earthly flesh* is made of dusty matter, but your “soul” is only alive in your Lord’s breath or *word* (Jn. 1:1-3). Also, notice that Messiah as your “Lord God” **sustains** your life by His **grace**. Imagine life in His *garden* as a picture of the Lord God’s work of grace to give you “good” (9). Finally, see that the Lord God **commands** you to **live freely** with him but to reject *death*. Unbelief seeks to replace His Lordship with your own Self-rule (15-17), your own understanding and not His Word.

b. Prayerfully Read Genesis 2 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How will Messiah as your *family Lord* live with the people who belong to Him and his family?

Q2. How will you live differently, knowing that your very “soul’s life” depends on life coming from the Lord God’s life and breath of His Word (Matt. 4:4)?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the Lord God make us for life? (2:2-9)

1. Truly Alive in the Lord: Blessed Life. In Genesis 2, God makes this world a *home* for us, a place for His chosen line of Adam and Eve. We were meant to be *the sons of God* (Gen. 6:4). Living in His house and blessed under His family *Lordship* (2:3). God appointed a *holy* time (2:3) for us to *rest* in his blessing. We were fully alive in him, not just in earthly flesh but by His very heavenly *breath* making our souls come alive (2:7).

Q2. How should we live with the Lord God? (2:15-17)

2. Obeying Lord: Commands for Life. Rather than a distant Creator, God reveals himself to us as our family *Lord* (2:15). He reveals himself as the eternally existing one, “*I am*,” (2:16) (Heb. *Yahweh*), so that we might know him for who he is. This *Yahweh* God is *Lord*, for He has the power to command all things, even *life* and *death* (2:16-17). When we *rest* in His Lordship as his *right* to determine for us *good and evil*, then we live but to reject His Lordship to sin is death.

Q3. How does the Lord God care for our needs? (2:18-25)

3. Provision of Lord: Family reflects Unity of Lord. When we rest in the Lord, making our home in his *peace* and *grace*, He provides for us all that we need. So, the Lord made the man and woman *one flesh* (2:24) so that they may not live *alone* (2:18). In the Lord God, the man finds his “helper” who is “fit” for him, the perfect match (18) as does Eve. Thus, the Lord has the right to meet our needs perfectly.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Family Lord: Grace and Peace. As your Lord God whom God *raised up* for you, Jesus Messiah has the rightful authority to rule not simply as “God” but as the “Lord” of His household of brothers and sisters. His people are *covered* by His Lordship, a family authority we see in Genesis 2.

As your family Lord God, Jesus brings you to a *holy* place of *blessed rest* to share with God (2:3). For, by *resting* and *receiving* your place in His family (Heb. 4:3), you inherit all things with him (Rom. 8:17). So, *surrender* all your *fleshly works* to him to receive His abundant grace and peace for you. He will make your life like a well-watered garden (Is. 58:11), with *trees* filling your life with “good food” (Gen. 2:9).

But, remember that Jesus Messiah, your Lord God, is God's very life to you. So, *breathe in* His Word of command to live freely in him (2:16; John 14:21), forsaking fatal Self-rule (17).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: Heir of Heaven and Earth: The “generations” are the heirs of the “heavens and the earth,” but at the forefront of these heirs is the “Lord God,” *Elohim—God the Heir* (Col. 1:15-16) through whom *Elohim—God the Father*—created all things. When the line falls to sin, its Lord and Heir is the promised “Seed” to restore salvation to the family (Gen. 3:15)

² **Footnotes: Resting in Faith:** When the Lord God *rests* from all His work on the *seventh day* (Gen. 2:2), He recognizes the *completeness* of all He has done. In this way, he invites you to *rest by faith* in His finished work. By faith, *resting in the Lord* means you recognize your fleshly inadequacy *and* entrust yourself fully in what the Lord can do and has done. You share a *holy time* with Him, are *blessed* by His grace to provide for you, and His *rest* in peace.

Chapter 3: SEED OF WOMEN: Family Rescuer

Genesis 3

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview **Genesis 3**

Seed of Woman: Family Rescuer. Messiah is the Promised Seed to be *born of woman*, our family Heir who *defeats* the Serpent to restore us to God's family blessing (Gal. 3:16; Rom. 16:20). So, read Genesis 3 to realize that Messiah the Seed is our only hope, for our human family lost everything due to our sin. As you read Genesis chapter 3, notice first the *life choice* set before our first parents which we also face today: remain under God's *Lordship* or to seek to be "like God," taking his place as our own Self-Lords (4). Like Eve, our *fleshly unbelief* comes up with good reasons to sin (6), for we seek to be "like God" to take His place. But, notice that the Lord God *promises a "Seed"* to be raised up from woman (15), to be our Firstborn Heir of our line to defeat our enemy's "head" to restore God's blessing to us! So, "Seed" is the first name for Messiah as the one to multiply many sons!

b. Prayerfully **Read Genesis 3** and **Write** your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does the Serpent tempt Eve to distrust God? How does the Serpent change how Eve relates to the Lord God?

Q2. How do we also live if we want to be our own Self-Lords, to be on the same level “like God”?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the Serpent separate the woman from God? (3:1-5)

1. Doubting Word: Unbelief replaces God with Self. We are safe under the Lordship of God, submitting to the Word of command. So, the Serpent attacks our obedience to God’s Word by first minimizing the authority of God, calling him *God* rather than the *Lord* of authority (3:1). Then, the Serpent obscures what the Lord actually said, making a false claim that God commanded that they “not eat of any tree” (2). Finally, the enemy shamelessly denies the truth of God’s Word outright by saying, “You will not surely die” (4) to mislead the woman.

Q2. Why did the woman choose to disobey God and sin? (3:6-7)

2. Godless World: Flesh wants Life without God. The Serpent tricked the woman to take a position of unbelief, to think and reason purely *in the flesh*, as if the Lord God was not relevant. When the woman *reasoned in the flesh*, that is, thinking uncovered of the Lord's commanding authority, she came up with many reasons to sin (3:6-7). Life without the Lord to simply live a fleshly life in this world is appealing, because there is *worldly food to satisfy* (6), *worldly delights to enjoy*, and *worldly wisdom* to get by without God. In this way, your flesh will unfailingly deceive you that there are good reasons to sin. But all reasons to sin lead to spiritual death.

Q3. Why does God put "enmity" between the Serpent's "Seed" and the Woman's "Seed"? (3:15)

3. Seed of Woman: Defeating Serpent. By his deception, the *serpent* brought God's *curse* (3:14, 17) into a world once *blessed* by God through man (1:27). So, when the Lord God speaks of the "Seed" of either serpent or woman, He is talking of the Heir who will eventually inherit this earth. He promises that the *serpent's heir* will injure the woman's *heir*. But the "Seed" of the woman would succeed in *bruising* the serpent's "head" or power (15). This "Seed" of woman is her foremost descendant, the Heir of humanity, Messiah Heb. 1:2

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God’s Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Seed of Woman: The Son of Man. Our first parents had the perfect life of *blessing* and *rest* under the family Lordship of God, but they chose to be their own Self-rulers to *sin*, entering the *age* of spiritual death, orphaned from God (Gen. 2:17). Since then, all of their *generations* have been infected by this spiritual death—so, like all of us, you were “without hope and without God in this world” (Eph. 2:12). So, starting here when we lost everything, the Lord God gives the first of many promises regarding His Messiah, the “Seed” of the woman (15). Messiah from the very “beginning” (Gen. 1:1) is God the Son (Jn. 1:1) and Lord (Heb. 1:10), but the “Seed” promises that Messiah will one day *raised up* from our human family tree, born of a woman like all of us (3:15). As our family’s only hope, Messiah *fights* and defeats our *enemy*, the Serpent, even when our entire family has already lost. Messiah breaks the Serpent’s *headship*, his power over you!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Promised Seed: Messiah enters Line. Though the Son of God was from the “beginning” (Gen. 1:1), God promises throughout Scripture to *raise him up* as Seed of humanity’s line (of woman), of a people (of Abraham), of a family (of David) to restore all families back to God’s House.

³ **Footnotes: Crushing Serpent’s Head:** As Creator, the Lord God is humanity’s rightful *Head*. However, sinful humans abandon God’s *headship* to be subjects of the world and the Serpent, the *head* of its realm of spiritual death. So, the Seed crushes the Serpent’s Head by one day breaking his sinful power.

Chapter 4: SEED OF NOAH: Heir of Shem

Genesis 6, 9

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Genesis 6,9

Seed of Noah: Covenantal Peace. Messiah is the Seed of Noah and his sons, the Heir and Firstborn Son of all families to secure for us God's covenantal peace (Is. 9:6, Rom. 5:1, Eph. 2:14). So, read Genesis 6 and 9 to see how Messiah secures a covenantal peace with God for you! First, discover in Genesis 6 how our *fleshly desires* for "wickedness" (5) multiplied sins, corrupting the world and bringing on us the Lord's judgment (7). Then, read Genesis 9 to see how Messiah, the Seed of Noah, establishes God's *covenantal assurance* that humanity and earth's creatures will forever be spared a similar global destruction (11). Notice that Messiah is the Seed of Noah and all his sons, for every family on earth comes from the sons of Noah, so Messiah is Seed for you and the whole world! Finally, see the *family line of Messiah* coming from Shem's people who remember "God" (26) and build a spiritual *house* for earth's families to return to God!

b. Prayerfully Read Genesis 6, 9 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What promise does God make to the Seed of Noah which protects us even today?

Q2. How do you think God will work through the line of Shem to bless the families of the world?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does life in flesh separate people from God?
(Gen. 6:1-8)

1. Fleshly Desires: Life without Spirit. When our first parents replaced God’s Lordship with their own Selfishness, their lives became entirely *flesbly*, focused on earth without the Spirit. So, the Lord’s *Spirit* will not *abide*—live in man’s *mortal* and earthly state (3). For, starved of the Spirit, the flesh hungers for “evil continually” (5) so that people became corrupted in sin by their increasing “wickedness” (5) that grieved the Lord’s heart.

Q2. What is the Covenant of Peace which God makes with the Seed of Noah and his sons? Why is this promised Seed belonging to all of Noah's sons? (Gen. 9:1-17)

2. Seed of Noah and Sons: Promised Peace. The Lord is continually provoked by the *fleshly wickedness* of humanity, so His *covenant of peace* spares the earth the threat of total destruction (9:8). God makes this lasting covenant with Messiah, the “Seed” of Noah and his sons, whose everlasting life protects the generations from the threat of *annihilation*. But, Messiah also brings *peace* to His family by securing forgiveness for their *fleshly wickedness* by His redemption.

Q3 From which family line of Noah will Messiah and His house emerge? (Gen. 9:18-29)

3. Family Line of Messiah: Spiritual House for Family. God makes a covenant with Noah and his sons, from whom arise all the families of the earth. Again, God designates Messiah as the promised Seed to secure this *peace* for their generations, for He is the Firstborn Son of Noah, the Head of the brothers and their families (9:8). That is, Messiah secures peace for all the sons of Noah as their Head, even though He will emerge from the line of “Shem” (26), who alone remembers the true God and who builds a spiritual dwelling for his brothers (27).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Seed of Noah: God's Peace. Thanks to our father Noah, whose name means “rest,” all the families of the earth survived the Lord God's global judgment (Gen. 6:11). So, it is fitting that Messiah is revealed as the Seed, the Son of Noah who gives the covenantal assurance that we will be spared *global annihilation*. In the Seed of Noah, we can *rest*, knowing that even in our *fleshly corruption*, the Lord remembers mercy.

But, the Lord God's deeper heart is also conveniently invested in our Lord Messiah—God's heart to give you a *forever peace as His son*, so you might be truly fruitful and multiply! (9:1). So, as the Seed of Noah, Jesus as your Messiah embodies God's heart for a lasting *peace* with his sons, a peace not jeopardized by their own fleshly weakness. Your Messiah is Melchizedek, the *priest of peace* (Ps. 24) who atones for your sins to protect you in *righteousness* (Jer. 23:6; Lk. 1:74-75). For, he rules as Prince of Peace forever (Is. 9:6-7).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
! Differ	
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: Seed of Noah and Sons: Firstborn Head of Noah. When God promises to make a covenant with Messiah, he is the “Seed” of Noah and his sons (9). For, Messiah is the Head of all the families of Noah, even though He and his family eventually emerge from the line of Shem (26).

⁴ **Footnotes: Peace with God:** Power to Pacify. Messiah, the Seed of Noah, not only establishes forever God’s covenant of peace so that humanity no longer faces total destruction for their fleshly ways (15), but He removes all threats to peace between God and man by first atoning for sin to bring an eternal righteousness (Jer. 23:6) then ruling forever as Prince of Peace Is. 9:6

Chapter 5: SEED OF ABRAHAM: Blessing to Nations

Genesis 15, 22:16-18

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Genesis 15, 22:16-18

Seed of Abraham: Blessing Restored. Messiah inherits a people and land of His very own, so He is the Seed of Abraham (Gal. 3:15-18). Read Genesis 15 and 22 to discover how Abraham's and our faith and hope are centered on the Seed, Messiah, who multiplies a people to bring God's blessing to all nations! First, read Genesis 15 to discover that Messiah as the promised Seed is the ***focus of faith*** for Abram, securing God's future purpose by giving life to dead flesh (6). We too are powerless in our flesh (2), but God promises a fruitful future—for Abram, a people like the “stars” of heaven (5). Then, as the Seed of Abraham, Messiah is given a ***forever inheritance***, a land (19) and a people to call his very own (13). God blesses Messiah so He can bless the entire earth. So, read Genesis 22 to discover the Seed of Abraham's ***fruitful future***, to “multiply sons” as stars to “bless” all earth! (17-18).

b. Prayerfully Read Genesis 15, 22:16-18 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why does God have such a regard for the faith of Abram, so that it is passed down to his future generations?

Q2. What is God's covenantal promise to the Seed of Abraham, which is passed on to his future generations?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does Abram's faith please God? (Genesis 15:5)

1. Forever Inheritance: Promised Seed. Abram would pass on to his Seed and the multitudes of his generations a unique *faith*, so he is the model of the *faith* which God counts as *righteousness* (5). Such faith is needed because Abram has no hope in his *dead flesh* (2), for he is "childless" and powerless. But Abram entrusts himself and his future entirely to God. Specifically, Abram's faith is entirely focused on God's *promised Seed* (5), who secures for him a righteous future.

Q2. What is the covenant God makes with Messiah, the Seed of Abraham and to his generations? (Genesis 15:12-20)

2. Covenantal Inheritance: Messiah’s land and people. When God makes a covenantal promise of a “land” and a “people” (18) to Abram, He gives His promise to Abraham’s “Seed” first (Gal. 3:16), for He is the Firstborn Son, the family’s Heir and Head through whom all the other sons come into their inheritance. So, Messiah is given an eternal “homeland” (18) which he then distributes to his family; and a *people* of his very own (13).

Q3. How does God test and reward Abraham’s faith by making him a future promise regarding his Seed, Messiah?
(Gen. 22:1-19).

3. Fruitful Future: Blessing all Nations. God approved Abraham for his *faith*, because Abraham believed God “fearfully”—in the worshipful subjection to God’s irresistible *Lordship* (12); and “sacrificially”—giving up all of his life and even his son’s life to God, not “withholding” anything. So, Abraham becomes the *model and standard* of faith for all his descendants—first, blessing Messiah, the Seed of Abraham, with such faith (17), then *multiplying* Messiah, the Seed, as sons “like the stars” who will bless the nations (18).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Seed of Abraham: Blessing to all people. As a follower of Jesus Messiah, you are the *fruit* that comes from his *his tree*, for God promised to *multiply* Messiah like the “stars of heaven” (Gen. 22:17; Jn. 15:5). As his *seed*—*one who* multiply other disciples as the fruit of his tree—you also *bear* the *spiritual heritage* of Abraham, for Messiah is the Seed of Abraham (Gal. 3:29). Claim as your heritage a faith like Abraham’s (Gal. 3:6-7), for Abraham clung by faith to the promised Seed, Messiah, as his only hope for obtaining all God’s life and blessing. For, this *faith* of our *fathers* makes us *righteous* in the Messiah (Gen. 15:5). And, see yourself as part of the *multitude* of *sons* produced from Messiah, the Seed of Abraham, as you shine like the “stars of heaven” (Gen. 22:17; Phil. 2:15). For, in Jesus Messiah, Abraham’s Seed, you fulfill God’s ancient promise to “bless all nations of the earth” (18).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
! Differ	
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: Faith of Abraham: Counted as Righteous. From the root of Shem's line, God chose Abraham to be the *people of Messiah* because his *faith* would set the *blueprint* for their future generations (Rom. 4:11). By faith, Abraham and his generations would be declared "righteous" (Gen. 15:5) because they would not trust in their dead flesh (Heb. 11:12) but entrust themselves entirely to God and His promised "Seed" (Gen. 15:5).

⁵ **Footnotes: Blessing the Nations:** Mission of Messiah. As God's "Firstborn Son" among the families of earth (Exodus 4:22), the lineage of Shem and the people of Abraham have the family responsibility of *redemption*. So, Shem builds a spiritual *dwelling place* for His brothers (Gen. 9:26) through the Seed of Abraham by which all families return to the blessing of God (Gen. 22:18), as the Seed of David, Jesus, redeems a house.

Chapter 6: SEED OF JUDAH: Raised Up to Rule

Genesis 38:8, Ruth 4, 2 Samuel 7:12-16

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Genesis 38:8, Ruth 4, 2 Samuel 7:12-16

Seed of David: Redeemer Raised Up. Jesus your Messiah is the Seed of David, the ruling Heir to redeem God's family into an everlasting House and Kingdom ruling heaven and earth (2 Sam. 7:12-16; Is. 9:6-7; Col. 1:15-20). So, read portions of Genesis 38, Ruth 4, and 2 Samuel 7 to see how God promises to *raise up David's Seed* to be Son and Heir of two fathers, David and God. First, read Judah's story in Genesis 38 to see how "raising up Seed" is the **picture of redemption** for a family facing extinction. *Er's wickedness* threatens Judah's future, but as *redeemer*, Judah *raises up Seed* as the family redeemer! Next, Boaz in Ruth 4 is a **portrait of a redeemer who raises up**, that is, resurrects the name of the deceased (4:10) to save David's line (22). Finally, God **promises redemption** to *raise up David's Seed*, your Messiah! See how His inheritance becomes your future! (2 Sam. 7:12)

b. Prayerfully Read Genesis 38:8, Ruth 4, 2 Samuel 7:12-16 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is there a need to *raise up Seed* when a family line is threatened? Who *raises up Seed*?

Q2. What will the Seed of David do as the Redeemer of David's family? (2 Samuel 7:12-16)

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does Judah, the tribal founder of the lineage leading to King David, paint a picture of redemption? (Gen. 38:8)

1. Judah: Raising up Seed as Redeemer. As the founder of the chosen line of redemption which blossoms into the House of David, the family of Messiah, Judah paints a picture of the need for redemption. Judah's line was cut off by God's judgment due to the *wickedness of his sons* (Gen. 38:7,10). So, Judah as *redeemer raises up Seed** (8) to be the family's *redeemer*, the one to build up the family *house* by multiplying sons. When *Perez* is conceived, he is the son of Judah and Er.

*Seed is *raised up* for the deceased, so that they can *multiply sons* to continue the family line.

Q2. How does Boaz provide a *portrait* of the family redeemer and his work of redemption? (Ruth 4)

2. Portrait of Redemer: Family Rescuer. When Boaz claims his right as family redeemer, he takes up the responsibility to *rescue* and *restore* His own from their enslaving circumstances. So, he restores Naomi's inheritance, and he *takes Ruth* as his own. In this way, we expect Messiah as our Redeemer to be responsible for rescuing and restoring us! And Boaz *raises up* a family Redeemer who will continue to give life to the family (Ruth 4:14-15).

Q3. Why does God Himself promise to *raise up* the Seed of David as both the Son of God and the Son of David? (2 Samuel 7:12-16)

3. Eternal Redeemer: Ruling Heaven and Earth. Like Judah, David's line would be corrupted by sin and face extinction (Jer. 22:30). As David's *redeemer*, God promises to one day *raise up* the Seed of David (2 Sam. 7:12) to be the Redeemer restoring David's line. Because God *raises up Seed* from David's own body, this Seed would be the *son of David* and the *son of God* (14), who alone suffers to atone for the family's sin (14), builds a *household* for God (13), and rules over a David's Kingdom forever (16).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Seed of David: Son of David and God is Family Redeemer.

Messiah is *raised up* as the Seed of David to be the Son and Heir of David and God, so your redemption is not simply an earthly transaction but your spiritual birthright in Messiah! For, only the Son and Heir of God and David can redeem David's and all families with a God-scale atonement and a mortal death, *suffering discipline* (2 Sam. 7:14) to redeem you home to God! (Phil. 2:5-11). Consider Jesus your Messiah's vast inheritance, building a royal *household* for God (2 Sam. 7:13) and David's royalty (11). In Jesus Messiah, you and our royal house is already enthroned in *heavenly rule* (Eph. 2:6) for we only wait for Him to finally bring this heavenly glory to earth. So, wait for his redemption, for it will be *irrevocably sweet!* For, we rule with him when our Lord Messiah sets up His *eternal throne* and heavenly Kingdom on earth (16)!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Raising up Seed: Judah, Boaz, God. When a family line is threatened with extinction, Jewish Law allows a *related redeemer* to “raise up Seed” for the deceased, a Son who will take the role of *Redeemer* to restore the family and multiply sons who will continue the line. Raised up in this way, this Seed is the son of two fathers—the deceased (David) and the *redeemer* who raises up Seed (God). So, Jesus is Son of David, God.

⁶ **Footnotes: Family Redeemer:** House and Kingdom. Raised up as David’s Seed, the Son of David and God, Messiah is the family Redeemer who will build a *house* of sons for David (2 Sam. 7:11) and God (13). This combined House, with its Heir and Redeemer, also inherits from both God and David. So, the Redeemer and family rule a Kingdom of God and David.

Chapter 7: PASSOVER LAMB: Atoning Sacrifice

Exodus 12:1-13; Isaiah 53

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View *God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview *Exodus 12:1-13; Isaiah 53*

Passover Lamb: Redeeming Sacrifice. Jesus Messiah is the Passover Lamb, giving His life as the sacrifice to redeem His people from spiritual death (Is. 53:10, 1 Pet. 1:18). So, read Exodus 12 to understand the promise of Passover as an earthly *redemption* requiring a *lamb* as an offering of blood; then, Isaiah 53 as Passover's fulfillment as Messiah offers His life for a greater spiritual redemption! As you read Exodus 12, notice in this ***first Passover*** how the Lord redeems His people. Every family must be covered by the *lamb's blood* (3) to partake in the Lord's act of redemption, and His people must be *redeemed* first at the "beginning" of anything else (2), for the Lord spares His people from *rightful judgment* (11-12). Next, see in Isaiah 53 how Messiah suffers for a ***spiritual Passover***, offering himself as the "Lamb" of God who bears our sins (6). Then, see Messiah's ***righteous reward*** (11).

b. Prayerfully *Read Exodus 12:1-13; Isaiah 53* and *Write your insights to share*

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What role does the Lamb play in the Lord's Passover?

Q2. Why do we need a spiritual Passover and a better offering for our deliverance?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why is the sacrifice of the Lambs an important part of the deliverance of Passover? (Exodus 12:1-13)

1. First Passover: Earthly Deliverance. The first Passover marked the Lord's deliverance of Israel out of Egypt, for the blood of the lamb covered each household and spared it from the Lord's deadly judgment (3). It was important that each "house" had or shared in the lamb and its blood, showing that each one must be covered by the Lord's redemption. Since each lamb was *offered* to the Lord, it was to be "without blemish" (5). As a means of earthly deliverance, the lamb and its life-blood was the holy means to avert the Lord's judgment.

Q2. How does Messiah accomplish a spiritual deliverance as the Lamb offered to God? (Isaiah 53:1-10)

2. Lamb of God: Spiritual Passover. When God promised to *raise up Seed* for David, He also said he would be *disciplined* for “iniquity” (2 Sam. 7:14). Isaiah 53 now explains that when this Seed is born and “grows up...like a young plant” (2), it is indeed “our iniquities” that he is “crushed” because he is to be “pierced for our transgressions” (5). Cast out like wandering Naomi and Ruth, we are “sheep” who have gone “astray,” orphaned from the Lord’s family. And, our “iniquity” is a greater threat than Pharaoh, for it leads to God’s judgment and spiritual death (6). So, Messiah is the “Lamb... led to the slaughter” (7) whose life is given as an “offering for guilt” to make us righteous (10-11; Jer. 23:5-6)

Q3. Why is the Messiah satisfied by His work of redemption as the Lamb of God? (Isaiah 53:10-12)

3. Satisfied Redeemer: Righteous Reward. Ultimately, Messiah suffers as the “Lamb” of God to accomplish the Lord God’s “will” as the Redeemer of this gathered house of God and David (53:10). Having been put to death (9), this Lamb is now resurrected to see the Lord’s will “prosper” through his sacrifice. Most notably, His sacrifice now makes his people to be “accounted righteous” (11), having their spiritual burden of guilt atoned for (10). Now, he shares his inheritance with the many of his family, being their righteousness (Jer. 23:6).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Lamb of God: Relatable Redeemer. Israel feared Pharaoh, but they were terrified by a greater spiritual threat to their *weak flesh*, the holy presence of God! For, they cried out, “Do not let God speak to us, lest we die” (Exodus 20:19), showing their (and our) need for a *spiritual redemption* from sin!

Imagine the relief washing over your household, that dreadful Egyptian night, as you were unscathed as the *angel of death* passed over you only to take Egypt's firstborn! The Lord's *redemption* to bring you “out of the house of slavery” (Ex. 20:2) would start Israel's devotion to the Lord.

Now, Jesus Messiah delivers you as God's fulfilled *Passover Lamb* for a spiritual *redemption* (Jn. 1:29) so that the touch of death *passes over you* as you enter *eternal life* by the blood of the Lamb! (Jn. 5:24, 1 Peter 1:19). Your *redemption* “satisfies” the “soul” of Jesus, knowing that you and our entire family are now *safe* from sin in His *righteousness*!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
! Differ	
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Lamb of God: Passover Promise Fulfilled. The Lord's Passover is a memorial that the Lord's earthly deliverance precedes any righteous acts of obedience (Ex. 20:2). But, it also promises a greater Passover to come for a spiritual deliverance from sin. Though delivered from Pharoah, Israel has always needed to be saved spiritually from their fleshly corruption to sin and fear (19), a fear we inherited when our family line fell to unbelief Gen. 3:10

⁷ **Footnotes: Offering for Guilt: Firstborn Claimed.** The Lord God has a right to Israel's *firstborn* (Exodus 13:2), so when He asks Abraham to offer Isaac as an "offering" (Gen. 22:2) and Messiah as the Lamb to give up His "soul" as an "offering for guilt" (Is. 53:10), he ask for only what is rightfully his own. This piercing for transgression (8) pays for his people's righteousness.

Chapter 8: ANOINTED PRIEST: Peaceful Rule of Branch

· Leviticus 16:29-34; Zechariah 6:11-15; Jeremiah 23:5-6

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Leviticus 16:29-34; Zechariah 6:11-15; Jeremiah 23:5-6

Anointed Priest: Presenting people before God. Messiah is *the* Anointed Priest, appointed by God to present His family before Himself forever in *holiness* (Heb. 5:5-10), ruling in *power as priest* to bring peace between heaven and earth (Eph. 2:14). So, read Leviticus 16 to discover how *the Anointed Priest* makes peace between God and His people, then seeing how Messiah as David's Branch fulfills this role forever, as the prophets describe. First, read Leviticus 16 to understand the **need for the anointed priest** to mediate between the Lord and His people. Primarily, this priest is the one to make "atonement" to cleanse his people of their sins (30) and to create a "meeting place" uniting the Lord and His people (33). Then, read the prophets in Zechariah 6 and Jeremiah 23 to see that only Messiah is the Anointed Priest with His **power to rule** and **perfect righteousness** *he gives*.

b. Prayerfully Leviticus 16:29-34; Zechariah 6:11-15; Jeremiah 23:5-6 and **Write** your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why do God's people need an Anointed Priest?

Q2: What are the ways that Messiah is the perfect person to serve as the Anointed Priest?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What is the role of the anointed priest, and why is a more perfect and powerfl priest needed? (Lev. 16:29-34)

1. Needed Anointed Priest: Mediating Relationship. While the Law appoints many priests to serve the congregation, there is the Anointed Priest, appointed to mediate between the Lord and His people, who foretells the coming Messiah. Because the “sins” and “transgressions” of the people separate them from God (Lev. 1:15), the Anointed Priest is needed to make “atonement” for the people. Also, he sanctifies a holy place for the people to meet with God (16).

Q2. What will Messiah do as the Branch of David? (Zech. 6:11-15)

2.Branch of the Lord: Priest on Throne. Because Israel's *anointed priests* were *hindered* in their service by their own sins, the Lord promises Messiah, the Branch of David, to serve as the "priest on his throne" (Zechariah 6:13), making peace between the duties of "king" and "priest" and giving the priest royal power to fulfill Heaven's spiritual purposes on earth! Only such a "priest on his throne" will have the royal power and heavenly mandate to "build" God's forever "temple" (15).

Q3. How does Messiah fulfill the role of the perfect Anointed Priest? (Jeremiah 23:5-6)

3. Perfect Righteousness: Lord is our Righteousness. God's perfect, Anointed Priest does not simply make righteous temporarily, but He forever makes His people "righteousness" (6). For, our *eternal righteousness* before God securing an eternal peace (Rom. 5:1-2) does not depend on any earthly act of self-righteousness or ritual atonement. Rather, our "righteousness" is eternally secured in His "Lordship," which he gives to us in redemption (2 Cor. 5:21).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Anointed Priest: Atoning Power to Rule. In their exile, Israel realized that their Anointed Priest needed the Messiah's power to *forever atone* for their *sins* and to *rule a Kingdom making peace with heaven and earth*. So, the Lord God revealed that Messiah, the Branch of David (Jer. 23:6) would rule as a Priest on His Throne (Zechariah 6:13).

Realize that this perfect Anointed Priest is Jesus, your Messiah! Rather than a flesh-bound priest limited in his mortality and burdened by his own sins, your priest removes yours sins forever to make you *righteous!* (Zech. 3:9). And this Anointed Priest who mediates with heaven is not powerless to act on earth. No, your Anointed Priest is a *priest ruling on His throne*, honored with a holy power to carry out the Lord's will on earth (6:13)! Live boldly, then, offering God all the gifts your life can *yield*, for you have eternal atonement in your Anointed Priest!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: Atonement: Covering Sin. The Anointed Priests serving before Israel's altar were mainly responsible for making atonement. However, their human limitations were highlighted by their need to atone for their own sins. So, the Lord God promises Messiah, the Branch of David, who makes an eternal atonement to remove iniquity by one act (Zech. 3:9), the atonement Jesus Messiah made on the day of His cross (Heb. 10:14).

⁸ **Footnotes: Priest on His Throne: Peaceful Rule.** The throne, given authority to rule on earth, and the priesthood, empowered to mediate in matters of heaven, have been at odds in Israel's history, with kings even attempting to change or even slaughter the entire priesthood. But now, Messiah brings the "counsel of peace" (Zech. 6:13) to mediate between the two, uniting a rule of *heaven and earth* as the "priest" on His "throne."

Chapter 9: STAR OF JACOB: Scepter in Judah

Numbers 24; Gen. 49:8-12; Isaiah 9:6-7

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Numbers 24; Gen. 49:8-12; Isaiah 9:6-7

Star of Jacob: Ruling a House and Kingdom. Messiah's Lordship ascends like a star over Jacob and all the nations of the earth, establishing God's peaceful and life-giving rule over the earth (Is. 9:6-7). So, read portions of Numbers 24, Genesis 49, and Isaiah 9 to see the need for Messiah to arise over Israel and the nations to wield the *scepter* of kingdom rule! First, notice in Numbers 24 that like *Balak*, fleshly people hold an **angry opposition** Messiah's rule as the *lion* of Israel (9-10), even though God gives him the power to "break down" any opposition (17). Then, Genesis 49 consider Israel's prophetic blessing to Messiah's line of Judah to see the **promise of his rule** (8-10) which brings peace to the sons of Israel (8). For, in Isaiah 9 we see Messiah's **peaceful rule** of "justice" and "righteousness" for the world (7).

*Messiah is the Lord's Firstborn Heir over the sons of Man, so His family line is Israel, God's Firstborn of all the families of the earth (Ex. 4:22),

b. Prayerfully **Read** Numbers 24; Gen. 49:8-12; Isaiah 9:6-7 and Write your insights to share

SEEING	
What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING	
What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING	
What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why do you think Messiah is like a star that ascends high above all?

Q2. How does Messiah's rule as Lord bring good to His people?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why are people in the flesh angrily opposed to Messiah and His rule? (Numbers 24)

1. Star of Jacob: Angry Opposition. When the rich ruler Balak heard the prophecy of Israel being a powerful lion *blessed by God*, his “anger was kindled” and instead wanted Israel and its coming Messiah “cursed” (10). This is the reason we are all *opposed* to the ascending of Messiah and His rule, whether we are of Israel or the nations. If Messiah is God’s *blessed* and chosen “star” (17), then we cannot be the *rich rulers* of our own lives. So, the *flesh* is cursed without Messiah.

Q2. Why does God raise up Judah above His brothers as the coming Ruler? (Genesis 49:8-12)

2. Lion of Judah: Firstborn Rights. Though the sons of Jacob were heirs together of God's promises to Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, their brotherly strife and jealousy turned to hatred and even murder (Gen. 37:20). This jealousy was passed on to their tribal relations, as Israel's tribes rebelled against Judah's rule (1 Kings 12:16). So, God raises up Judah as a "lion" to which the other sons "bow down" and "praise" (8-9). Thus, Messiah's rule as the lion of Judah appoints a worthy power which his brothers will recognize and honor.

Q3. Why does God raise up Messiah as the Son of David to rule over Israel and the nations? (Isaiah 9:6-7)

3. Ruling Son: Abundant Kingdom. Though human flesh bristles at the rule of God's Messiah, the "Star" appointed to ascend every other tribal or human power, fleshly rule recognizes the frustrating limits of its own power and its inability to secure lasting good. However, when Messiah is *raised up* as the Firstborn Son given to us (9:6), He comes in the name and power of the "Mighty God" (7) to rule a government that sees "no end" to its order and peace (7).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Star of Jacob: Rule of Firstborn. Your Messiah is the rightful ruler of heaven and earth, and you share in His kingdom rule as a son in God's Family (Jn. 1:12-13; Rom. 8:17). For, family shapes His Kingdom Rule. In his nature, God is Father as Head and Son as Heir (Heb. 1:2). The Father honors the Son as the Heir of heaven and earth, the *Firstborn* of this current Creation and its future of *resurrection* (Col. 1:15-20). As his family, we *support* and *proclaim* this Firstborn Messiah as *pre-eminent* over all things. If Messiah is the Firstborn Son, then He *multiplies sons* in His image (Rom. 8:29) as a *multitude of heaven's stars* filling God's eternal House from the families of every nation (Rev. 7:9). But, of the earth's families, Israel's sons are honored as God's "Firstborn son among the nations" (Ex. 4:22), for Messiah is the "Star of Jacob" ascending Israel's sons and earth's sons. So, resemble Messiah, the heir, to share in His family rule!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
! Differ	
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁹: Until He comes to Shiloh: Sharing Inheritance. In Jacob's blessing of Judah, he says Messiah will "come to Shiloh Shiloh" (10), the place where Israel's tribes were given their assigned inheritance (Josh. 18:1). In this way, Messiah brings Israel's tribes together in His Kingdom to give each their eternal portion. In Messiah, Israel's families are rewarded.

⁹ **Footnotes: Lion of Judah: Blood-stained Garments.** Possessing the ruling "Scepter" of Judah, Messiah is unstoppable as Judah's "Lion" (9). If Judah is Head of the Tribes, then Judah's Heir, Messiah, is its Firstborn Son. He is given the responsibility of family redemption. So, Messiah is always promised to be "bruised" (Gen. 3:15, bloodied (49:11), "disciplined" for sin (2 Sam. 7:14) to redeem His people (Rev. 5:9-10; 19:13).

Chapter 10: ANOINTED PROPHET: Word of God
Deut. 18:16-22; Jer. 30:9; Is. 11:1-5; 30:21; 61:1-3

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Deut. 18:16-22; Jer. 30:9; Is. 11:1-5; 30:21; 61:1-3

Anointed Prophet: Revealing Word of God. Messiah is the *Anointed Prophet* who brings God's Word near in His holy presence to instruct God's people as Immanuel, "God with us" (Heb. 1:1-3; Jn. 1:1-3). So, read Deuteronomy 18 to see God's promise of a prophet *raised up* as Messiah to bring God's Word and His presence near, then see how the prophets clarify God's promise of Messiah as the Lord raised up to speak personally to us. Starting with Deuteronomy 18, consider how God promises to raise up a ***relatable prophet*** to speak to you with the "voice" of the Lord God but with the familiarity of a brother's words (15). Then, be reminded in Jeremiah that Messiah ***represents His fathers*** as the "Lord God" and "David" the King to speak intimately with His people (Jer. 30:9). Finally, turn to Isaiah to see that the Spirit anoints Messiah to ***instruct you in the Lord's way***.

b. Prayerfully Read Deut. 18:16-22; Jer. 30:9; Is. 11:1-5; 30:21; 61:1-3 and ***Write your insights to share***

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why does God need to raise up Messiah as a Prophet who speaks like a brother?

Q2: How can you rely on Messiah as God's prophet to speak the Words of God to you?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why must God raise up Messiah as a Prophet to speak to the people? (Deuteronomy 18:15-22)

1. Relatable Prophet: Familiar Lord as Brother. God knows that we are people of *sinful flesh*, so we cannot bear the burning presence of the Holy God speaking to us (16). So, the Lord God promises to raise up a *relatable prophet* who speaks as a “brother” but with the very “command” and voice of the Lord God (18). This promise to *raise up* such a relatable prophet is the same to *raise up* Messiah in the reassuring and recognizable character of David (Jer. 23:5).

Q2. How does Messiah, raised up as “Lord God” and “King,” speak to the people in intimate ways? (Jeremiah 30:9)

2. Represents Fathers: Speaking as Family. Messiah is *raised up* by God to speak and lead His people in the “name,” “words,” and voice of “command” (Deut. 18:18) as “the Lord their God” and “David their king” (Jer. 30:9). So, Messiah speaks to the people with the spiritual words of the “Lord” but in a familiar voice, as “David” raised up to speak to them as one of their own brothers. In this way, Messiah can be trusted to speak faithfully as God speaks to His people.

Q3. Why does God raise up Messiah to speak to His people? (Isaiah 11:1-5; 30:19-22; 61:1-3)

3. Lord’s Instruction: Gently Instructs in the Way. Messiah is *anointed* by the Spirit of the Lord that he might speak with the *mind* and *heart* of God to the people, “counseling” and instructing them as God himself (11:2-3). The Lord reveals Himself in this way, making His presence known, so that he might personally “teach” His people to heed His voice and to follow in His “way” (30:20-21). So, the Lord enriches His people with good news, healing, freedom, and favor (61:1-3).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Anointed Prophet: Revealed Word of God. Listen to God's heart when He promises to *raise up* Messiah as a prophet who speaks as a "brother" to you! (Deut. 18:18). God knows that His holy voice *shocks* your sin-weakened flesh (16), so He raises up Messiah as one whose voice is *resonant* with His spiritual power yet *reassuringly* comforting and familiar, the voice of one you've always known! So, as a Father invested in *teaching* His own children the *way of life*, the Lord reveals Himself to you through Messiah to draw near to *teach you!* Drawing near in Jesus Messiah to say to you, "This is the way, walk in it" (Is. 30:21). Listen to the voice of Messiah as He speaks the Word of God to you, and you will hear him speak in the Lord's *voice of command* (Dt. 18:18)—for He is *raised up as* "the Lord your God" (Jer. 30:9). Yet, the familiar voice of a "brother," for He is "David" your king as well!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: Lord their God and David their King: Messiah Raised Up. According to the promise to David that God would *raise up Seed* for Him, Messiah is the son of both David and God (2 Sam. 7:12, 14). Also, the laws of duty (Gen. 38:8) and redemption (Ruth 4:10) prescribe that such Seed *raises up* the “name” of His fathers as well, so Messiah is *Lord* and *David*.

¹⁰ **Footnotes: Anointed to Speak: Proclaim and Liberate.** God’s anointing of Messiah by the Spirit of God is not just a title ascribed but a persona embodied. So, the Spirit of God gives Messiah the spiritual *presence* of His Father—His *wisdom, understanding, counsel, and might* (Is. 11:1-3) to fulfill the spiritual *purpose* of His Lord—to bring *grace, healing, and righteousness* to His people (Is. 61:1-3).

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes:

SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH

BOOK 2: Messiah in the Psalms

Psalm 2- Psalm 110

Book 2: Messiah in the Psalms

Introduction

The Psalms speak to your heart, that you may know God and His Messiah and respond to him with the songs of faith! So, as you read these Holy Spirit-inspired psalms, learn of the heart cry of God's people for their Messiah in all the ways He is revealed to us!

As you read these psalms about the Messiah as part of your devotional life, be sure to meet with this one you are reading about! The Spirit will reveal Messiah through each of these psalms, so listen to your counselor's prompting to know Jesus your Messiah and then call out to him with a growing knowledge of His glory! Ready your mind to be broadened as you see Messiah in the fullness of His glory. Draw near to your Lord Messiah, and he will draw near to you!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: THE SON OF GOD: Joyful Heir

Psalm 2

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God’s Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview *Psalm 2*

The Lord’s Anointed One. Messiah is the Lord’s Anointed, the Son of God who inherits as His Firstborn all the nations (Col. 1:15-20; Heb. 1:1-3). Read Psalm 2 to discover how we can both “rejoice” yet “tremble” (11) before the Son of God!

In our natural human flesh, we assume that we are the rulers of our own lives, presuming that God also shares our faulty view. So, read Psalm 2 to discover the reality that Messiah is the **Lord’s Anointed** one (2), exalted above all peoples, kings, and nations of earth. But, read one to discover why Messiah is no ordinary king of earth.

Rather, He is literally **the Son of God**, born into the human line of David (7) to take the earth as His rightful “possession” (8). So, the question remains—*how will you respond to this Anointed Son of God?* Choose either **rest** or **wrath** as you draw near! (12)

b. Prayerfully Read *Psalm 2* and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Who is the Lord's Anointed One, and how does the Lord God exalt him? Psalm 2

Q2. How do the peoples of the earth and its Kings respond to the Lord's Anointed One? Why should they honor him and not resist?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Who is the Lord's Anointed One, and why do the Nations resist him? (Ps. 2:1-3)

1. Lord's Anointed: Rules Nations. The Earth and its kings were meant to have dominion over the earth as their birthright (Gen. 1:27), but under God's rightful Lordship (2:7). So, when the Lord God appoints His Anointed One as earth's rightful Lord (Psalm 2:2), these rulers naturally rebel, viewing service to the Lord as "bondage" (3). Similarly ruined by our fallen flesh, we all want to be unconstrained by the "cords" of the Lord's will, as carried out by His Anointed one.

Q2. Why is Mashiach called the Son of God? What does he inherit? (Ps. 2:4-9)

2.The Son of God: Inherits Nations. The Lord God favors His Anointed One, the Messiah, not simply by “decree” but also by His unique birthright, for only Messiah is the “Son of God”—the one directly “begotten” of God (7). For, the Son of God is the One closest to His Father, God. So, God loves His Son as His rightful heir, giving Him all the “nations” as His inheritance (8). We should remember that the Son inherits not just the nations but all of our lives as well!

Q3. How should we respond to this Ruling Mashiach? (Ps. 2:10-12)

3. Responding to Mashiach: **Rest or Wrath.** Alive in God’s Goodness. Your relationship with God has only one “wise” option—to “serve the Lord with fear” (11). If you humble yourself under His Lordship, you are ready to “serve” the Lord with fear—being quick to carry out His will. And, you will be filled with joy, though it is the joy that survives the nearness of all power, a “trembling” joy.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Anointed Son of God: Rightful Heir. When you come to the Lord and His Anointed King, Messiah in Psalm 2, you come either as a “ruler” (2) or a “servant” (11). From our “kings” to the people of all “nations,” we imagine ourselves the height of power. Our fleshly hearts seek to be *boundless*, free to follow every path or intention (3). This desire to rule traces back to God’s original blessing that gave us “dominion” in this world (Gen. 1:28).

However, we forget that we are “blessed” only under the family Lordship of God, who makes humanity to bear His holy resemblance (1:26). And, our family’s Lord and God anoints Messiah, His own Son (Psalm 2:7) as our family’s Firstborn Heir. We are blessed only as a share of His blessed possession (8). So, let us return in *joyful trembling* to our Anointed Son, the Messiah (11) to serve Him with a holy fear!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Blessed Heirs: God's Firstborn and Sons. God's great purpose is to bless a family of *heirs*, appointing first among the "sons of God" (Gen. 6:2) *the* Son of God (Ps. 2:7) who shares the name *Elohim* (God) in creation (Gen. 1:6-7) and even the creation of "man" in His family resemblance (1:26). As the "Lord" of our family household, the Son is forever Firstborn among many brothers (Psalm 22:22).

¹ **Footnotes: Fearful Service or Terrifying Wrath:** Godly fear is life-giving. We clearly see God and His Anointed as irresistibly powerful, and we surrender to their rule, serving them in joyful safety. But terror awaits us if we rebel. For, resisting His Lordship brings only wrath, and terror is the helpless realization that certain wrath awaits.

Chapter 2: THE SON OF MAN: Humbly Thankful

Psalm 8

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then **Write Insights to Share** with others.

a. Preview **Psalm 8**

Humbled Glory. Messiah is the Son of Man, born into this world by a woman, who is God's appointed Firstborn Heir of all the sons of man, our family line of Adam and Eve (Phil. 2:6-11; Gen. 2:4, 3:15). So, read Psalm 8 to realize God's amazing plan for Messiah, the Son of Man, and how we might share this inheritance with him!

Read Psalm 8 to see how the Lord God is **gently glorified** in the weakness of His worshippers (2)! Consider this mystery of how we can glorify God as His family even in our human weakness! Then, consider that appoints His Messiah to be **the Son of Man** (4), the Firstborn Son of all the sons of Adam and Eve—that is, our human family. Finally, consider the unlikeliest **grace** of God to appoint the Son of Man (5) as **Heir of All Things**, that we too might share His portion!

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 8 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How is God glorified in weak Man? Psalm 8

QA. How does the Lord God lift us up and honor us in our weakness?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How is the Lord God glorified by both great and small things which He has made? Psalm 8:1-2

1. Gentle Glory: Humbled Praise: God's surpassing glory is "set" above the "heavens" (1), and the majesty of His name covers the entirety of the earth. However, there is a unique way that God is glorified which has the power to silence even His enemies. Even though God may be powerful and majestic, questions still remain of his goodness. Perhaps God is powerful but not "good"? So, when God displays his "strength" (2) through the humblest of creatures, "man," God's power is perfected. Especially when smallest of "children" tell of God's goodness!

Q2. How has God worked and will continue to work in His Kingdom people? (Rev. 1:4-8)

2.The Son of Man: God’s Gracious Care. Amazingly, the creator and Lord of the vast “heavens” of moon and stars focuses his attention on his creature “man.” And, he regards both “man” and the Heir of humanity, “the Son of Man” in high regard (3). For, into our humbled family, the Lord God plans to raise up as Heir His very own Son (Ps. 2:7) to be also “the Son of Man,” the human family’s heir. God is glorified by His gracious kindness to His humbled Heir and us!

Q3. What is God’s future plan for the Son of Man, the Messiah? (8:5-6)

3. Heir over All Things: We have already seen that God, Elohim, exists and creates as a plural, family unity (Gen. 1:1) of commanding Father (1:6) and obedient Son (1:7). So, when God introduces this messianic Son into the line of man, He makes him “a little lower than Elohim” (5) by raising him up in human flesh of the line of Adam. Yet, His divine Sonship remains intact, so that Son of Man still receives “dominion” over all God’s creation (6), a kingdom in which the rest of his family also share as His co-heirs.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Humbled Son of Man: Honoring God in Weakness. If you wish to understand the heart of your Messiah, you will find a deep desire to *glorify* the Lord God as His Father. But we'd only expect a spectacular *display of power* as the Son of God (Ps. 2), putting down His enemies by His Word.

Yet, in Psalm 8, we discover that the Lord God is uniquely glorified in the human weakness of His Messiah as *the Son of Man* (4)! Yes, God's glory *exceeds* the limits of *heaven* (1), but when the *weakest of worshippers* glorify God, displaying the His matchless *grace and kindness* to us as little *babes* (2), then even His enemies are silenced! By this mystery of His grace, God regards our *insignificant* human family and even appoints His Messiah as our Head and Heir, as *the Son of Man* (4). Will you with your family Heir, the Son of Man, glorify God in your weakness? Rest in your weakness, for when you are *weak*, then He is strong to work in you!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: Made Lower than Elohim: Revealing God. When David foretells that humanity’s Heir, “the Son of Man,” was “made lower than Elohim” (8:5), he means that this Messiah, who existed as Elohim in the beginning (Gen. 1:1, Jn. 1:1) took on a body made of this creation—prepared for him from matter (Phil. 2:7), even though he was “begotten” – born of the Father (Ps. 2:7).

² **Footnotes: Hod and Kavod: Majestic and Worn Glory.** When God sets his “glory” *hod* above the heavens (Ps. 8:2), he establishes His celestial majesty in the infinite domain of the heavens. However, there is another glory, the *kavod*—the heaviness of His glorious presence, which can clothe weak humans in the flesh. Thus, God is glorified not in simply the sheer power of *hod*—but, His glory is truly perfected when weak and fleshly humans are “crowned” with his glory.

Chapter 3: SEED OF DAVID: Beloved by God

Psalm 18

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Psalm 18

Seed of David: Beloved Anointed One. Messiah is the Seed of David, *raised up* as Jesus to redeem His people, build a spiritual house for God, and rule on David's throne in Israel in an eternal Kingdom (2 Sam. 7:12-16). So, read Psalm 18 to discover how David passes on a Godly heritage and blessings to His *Son*, the coming Messiah. First, see in Psalm 18 that this is a **loving salvation...** salvation is not a mere transaction but an act of love between God and David (2). God and his friend David love one another deeply, and this steadfast love defines Messiah's very heart. Then, notice that David's response to God's faithful salvation is a **loving righteousness** in which David offers his life to God (24) by keeping His "ways" (21). Finally, understand the **steadfast love** secured for David and His Seed, who both share God's *anointing* (50).

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 18 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does David express His love for God? How does he view God? Psalm 18.

Q2. What has God done for David that inspired him to respond to him in love?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does David, the psalmist, respond to God? (Psalm 18:1-6)

1. Loving Salvation: Covenantal Faithfulness. God knew David as a man after His own heart, so David’s deep love for God becomes the basis for how his descendants love God, which includes Messiah, the Seed of David. In Psalm 18, we see that David’s love is fully surrendered to the Lord, so that the “Lord” is David’s very “strength” to become His refuge in an adversarial world—His “rock”! David responds to God in love, entrusting His life and His future Seed to Him!

Q2. Why does the Lord God reward David and treat him with favor? (Psalm 18:16-24)

2. Loving Righteousness: Worshipful Response. The Lord God knows that our frail human lives of flesh consist of choices, so David proved His love for the Lord His God by choosing to live a “righteous life” (20). For David, such righteousness was not a Self-righteousness based on an independent spirit. Rather, David was “righteous” because He “kept the way of the Lord” (21), choosing to remain loyal and in fellowship with the Lord, who is His “reward”! (24)

Q3. What does God promise to David and His Seed, the Messiah, forever? (Ps. 18:31-50)

3. Blessed David and His Seed: Steadfast Love. From the beginning, God chooses His Messiah to be the Seed of David, inheriting David’s character and blessing. From David, the Seed of David inherits Steadfast Love of God that assures him of Salvation (50). This promise of the Lord God’s Steadfast Love shapes the very life and ministry of Messiah as the Seed of David. For, he too serves as a man after God’s own heart, depending on God alone as His “rock” to save him! (46)

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Steadfast Love: David and Seed Blessed. King David passed on to his Seed, the Messiah and his future generations, the most valuable gift—the *unfailing steadfast love* of God and his *sure salvation!* (Ps. 18:50). It was this *unfailing steadfast love* which David enjoyed throughout his whole life, a love which moved him to luxuriate in the Lord as his “rock” and “fortress” (2). Delivered from death time and time again, David lavished upon the Lord his very life, given as a “righteous” gift to the Lord (20) with a faithful heart to keep the “ways of the Lord” (21). And it was this *legacy* of resting in God’s unfailing love and counting on his sure salvation which David passed on to His Seed, “Messiah” (50).

This Godly heritage is yours too, for Messiah, the Seed of David, multiplies us as His blessed *generations* of sons (Rom. 8:29). So, be like your forefather David, for God’s *steadfast love* is your Godly heritage from your Lord!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Seed of David: Messiah the Son. Since our human family's first fall, God has promised us a coming "Seed" to redeem us back to Himself and His blessings. God's promise traced the Seed's paternity through our human history, so that this Messiah would be the Seed of Noah (Gen. 9:9), of Abraham (22:18), and then of David (2 Sam. 7:12). As the "Seed" of David raised up by God, Messiah establishes David's eternal throne and Kingdom forever (2 Sam. 7:12-16). Importantly, the Seed of David embodies the very name and person of His father David (Jer. 30:9), so that God's people are shepherded by David's very righteous character and tender heart!

³ **Footnotes: Steadfast Love and Salvation:** Forever Secure. As members of Messiah's household, our family inheritance is "steadfast love" shared with the Lord God. This covenantal love requires we give ourselves fully to Him that He might give us all that is fully His—His strength, his protection, his deliverance, and His salvation!

Chapter 4: PIERCED SERVANT: The Lord Saves *Psalm 20, 22*

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Psalm 20, 22

Pierced Servant: Lords Salvation. Messiah is secure in the Lord God's salvation (Psalm 20), so He willingly gives Himself as the Lord's Servant to be Pierced for the redemption of His people (Isaiah 53:5, Rev. 1:7). So, read Psalm 20 to understand how Messiah is *secure* in the Lord's *salvation* (6). Then, you will better understand Messiah as the Pierced Servant in Psalm 22 who gives His life to redeem His family. Read Psalm 20 to see how King David prayed fervently that his *son*, the Messiah, would inherit a ***blessed salvation*** from the Lord (1, 6, 9). For, David knew that his posterity and the joy of the *generations* would rest in the certainty of God's *salvation* of His Messiah! Because Messiah was certain of the Lord's salvation, he willingly gave himself to be ***pierced for salvation*** of his people. So, the Lord works through Messiah to ***gather His family*** in a great salvation!

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 20, 22 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What does King David want for His Seed, God’s Anointed Messiah? Psalm 20

Q2. How does the Messiah keep His faith in His Lord even when suffering the punishment for sins? Psalm 22

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does King David want the Lord God to bless His Seed, the Messiah? (Psalm 20)

1. Blessed Salvation: Father’s Heart. King David knew that he himself was anointed as King, but in Psalm 20, he prays for the “Lord’s Anointed,” his coming son who would rule on an eternal throne (2 Sam. 7:13). David’s anointed son carries his name forever, so David prays God’s very best purposes for him. David prays for the Lord’s “protection” and provision (1) but mainly that the Lord God “save” him. Thus, the Messiah is secure in the Lord’s Salvation!

Q2. Why is the Lord's Servant Messiah "pierced" to undergo painful suffering? (Psalm 22:16; Isaiah 53:5-6; Zech. 12:10)

2. Pierced for Salvation: Ransoming His People. To serve the Lord, Messiah must be punished for sins (2 Sam. 7:14), so in Ps. 22 we see Messiah both "forsaken" (1) by the Lord God and "pierced" by wicked men (16). Resting in the holiness and salvation of God (3), Messiah was "pierced for our transgressions" (Is. 53:5), for He was the atoning sacrifice on which the Lord laid "the iniquity of us all" (6). One day, all people will see this Pierced One return in power (Zech. 12:10)

Q3 How does the Lord God honor the Messiah after He has suffered to atone for His people? (Psalm 22:22- 31)

3. Gathers Famil: Atoning Messiah: Messiah makes the greatest sacrifice, being abandoned by God (Ps. 22:1) and pouring his "soul" out to death (Is. 53:12), but He receives the greatest of rewards-- the rescue of himself and His entire family! (Ps. 22:21). So, we see Messiah in his reward, in the great family "congregation" as He reveals His Father to his gathered brothers! (22:22). From this blessed family, "all the families" of the earth return home to the Lord! (27).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Atoning Messiah: Servant is Saved, Saves: At the heart of Messiah's great suffering and surpassing reward as the Pierced One is a family love. For, Messiah knows for certain that His Father God will save him! Secured in this family love and *sure salvation*, Messiah suffers the "forsaking" of His father (Ps. 22:1) and the "piercing" of his flesh (16) for the sake of His rescued "brothers" (22), whom He gathers in joyous family reunion on that great day of congregation! This is your family heritage of salvation, if you turn to this Pierced One as your redeeming Messiah! King David was confident that the God he knew would *save* his anointed Son. And, Messiah, knowing with certainty that His God would save him, was *pierced* for *transgressions* (16; Is. 53:5) to gather His redeemed *brothers* into their Father's presence in worship (Ps. 22:22). Our family sacrifices to win the *lasting safety* of our brothers!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: Pierced Servant. As the Seed of David (2 Sam. 7:12), Messiah is first the Family's Redeemer, so He gathers a royal "house" for God (7:13) which congregates to worship (Ps. 22:22). But, His "brothers" must first be freed of their transgressions, so Messiah redeems by first being "pierced" for transgressions (Is. 53:5). Then, this "pierced" One returns in power to save His people Zech. 12:10

⁴ **Footnotes: Offering for Sin:** When Messiah is "pierced" for the "transgressions of His people (Ps. 22:16; Is. 53:5), He "pours" his "soul" out to death (53:12). This giving of His "soul" is an "offering" presented as an *asam*, an "offering for guilt" (53:10). Such an "offering" is exactly what the Lord asked of Abraham (Gen. 22:2).

Chapter 5: The SHEPHERD: Refreshing and Restful Care *Psalm 23*

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview *Psalm 23*

Restoring Shepherd. Messiah is the Restoring Shepherd who protects you, restoring you with his peace and abundant life (Jn. 10:10-11). So, read Psalm 23 to discover how your soul is restored in His shepherd's care!

Like sheep who naturally *wander* away, we will follow the flesh into the spiritually barren and dangerous places of life. So, read Psalm 23 to see that we need an ***over-ruling shepherd*** who will "make" us lie down in the "green pastures" (2) to lead you in the "paths of righteousness" which you would not normally choose for yourself (3). Then, see that Jesus Messiah is a ***comforting shepherd*** who accompanies you to keep you safe in the threatening shadow of this world's "evil" (4). Finally, understand Messiah's goal to bring you safely home to *the shepherd's flock* (6).

b. Prayerfully Read *Psalm 23* and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does the Shepherd work in your life to overcome personal weakness and external threats? Psalm 23

Q2. What must you change in your life to let the Lord truly Shepherd you?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does your Shepherd work in your life to over-rule your own personal shortcomings? (Psalm 23:1-3)

1. Over-ruling Shepherd: Soul Care. As Our Shepherd, Messiah is Lord, so He has the power to work in abundant ways in our lives. As sheep, we become stressed to work out our lives, but the Lord “makes” us lie down in “pastures.” His will is more nurturing than our own (2). Likewise, He has the oversight as the Shepherd to “lead” me in “righteous” ways that I would not normally choose (3). Giving in to the Shepherd “restores” my “soul” (3).

Q2. How will your Shepherd care for you in a threatening world? (Psalm 23:4-5)

2. Comforting Shepherd: Safe in the World. Our life with the Shepherd is secure and reliable, even when we live in a threatening world. The threat of this world is often unseen “shadow” and life-stealing “death” (4). But, the Shepherd’s nearness comforts us by the “rod” of his power that both protects and corrects us; and His “staff” which guides and encourages us to find His good and soul-nourishing ways. In his abundance, the Shepherd lays out a perceptual feast! (5).

Q3. What is the end result of living my life with the Good Shepherd? (Ps. 23:6)

3. Shepherd’s Flock: Safely Home. Our Shepherding Lord does not simply walk with us for a season. Rather, the Lord shepherds us forever, for He lives eternally. So, walking with your Shepherd will secure for you “lovingkindness” and “goodness” all the days of your life. For, even the days of our lives spent in “shadow and death” expire, we will “dwell in the house of the Lord” as the sheep of his pasture “forever” (6).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Life with the Shepherd: Goodness and loving. Do you call on Jesus Christ as your Lord, but you imagine yourself walking alone in this life? Be warned, for you are living alone, like a stray sheep in this world. But you are not alone, for your Lord is your *shepherd* who walks with you through life! (Ps. 23:1). God describes your spiritual condition as a *sheep*, because you are needy and vulnerable, for you will *die* if left to yourself. Sheep wander into entangling thickets, barren wastes, and hungry predators. In this way, your *fleshy desires* will lead you to obvious spiritual harm. You need the Lord as a *shepherd* who will *overrule* your waywardness to “make you” settle in the Lord’s “green pastures” (2). As a *sheep*, this world is a spiritually dark and dangerous place, deep in the “shadow of death” (4). So, your Lord comforts and feeds you as evil surrounds. Ultimately, the Lord settles you at *home forever* with His other sheep in his flock, at home forever with God!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: Shepherd's Care: Feed, Lead, Oversee. The Lord God appoints shepherds to His people because we wander in our stubborn isolation, so our Shepherd “feeds” us (Jer. 3:15) by “comforting,” “leading,” and “preparing a table” for us.

⁵ **Footnotes: Goodness in Life:** The Shepherd's mission is to bring us securely home to the safe pasture of God's “House” (6). So, he wields His Shepherding Power in our lives to protect and discipline us with His “rod” and lead and encourage us with His “staff” (4) so that we are spiritually nurtured in his “pasture” and “table” (1,5)

Chapter 6: THE KING OF GLORY: The Lord of Hosts

Psalm 24

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Psalm 24

King of Glory: Lord of Hosts. Your Messiah is the King of Glory who brings *heaven's rule of God* to earth because He is the Lord of Hosts, the armies of his holy family supporting him to rule on earth (Rev. 1:5-7; 19:11-14). So, read Psalm 24 to see how Messiah prepares us as His people for the day of His holy return to establish His kingdom on earth! When you read Psalm 24, keep in mind that the "hill/ mountain of the Lord" is a picture of his holy family to be lifted up in the last days to rule (Is. 2:2). So, find out how you can *fit in* to the ***holy hill of the Lord*** by drawing near to him as a member of his household (3-4). Then, consider Messiah as the ***king of glory*** who has an "ancient" right to rule over this *holy people*. When this "King" takes up his rightful rule, He comes as the ***lord of hosts*** with heaven's people to rule on earth!

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 24 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. Who are the holy and “blessed” generations, and why is such a kingdom people needed for the rule of this coming King? (Psalm 24)

Q2. How can you welcome the King of Glory as your Lord?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. How is the “hill” of the Lord’s holy people to be over all the earth and its fullness? (Ps. 24:1-6; Isaiah 2:2)

1. Holy Hill: Holy House of the Lord. Over the earth and its fullness, the Lord appoints His “hill” (3), his own “house” that is the “mountain of the Lord” raised up over all the earth (Isaiah 2:2). For, his house consists of those “generations” who “stand in the holy place” (3) to seek the Lord. To these “generations,” the people of His Messiah, the Lord assigns as their inheritance all the “heavens” and the “earth” (Gen. 2:4).

Q2. How can the “gates” and “ancient doors” be opened for the King of Glory? (Ps. 24:7-8)

2. King of Glory: Ancient Lord. In the same way that the Lord God appoints His holy “hill” (24:3), the “house” of His people (Is. 2:2), to inherit ascendancy over the earth, so the Lord gives the “King of Glory” the “ancient” (7) right to take His place in His holy city, enthroned among His own people. Thus, we are called to be like those “doors” that welcome our Lord to take His place among us, “ancient gates” recognizing His rulership as the “Lord” who comes in power (7-8).

Q3. What is the eternal power which supports the King of Glory? (Ps. 24:9-10)

3. Lord of Hosts: Heaven’s Armies. When the Lord’s people “lift up their heads” (9) to give Him the rightful place of enthronement, they are like the gates of a city welcoming home its rightful King. In this way, the willing subjection of His people to their “King of Glory” enthrones him as the “Lord of Hosts” (10), the ruler who commands His vast and faithful “hosts” of heaven’s eternal and irresistible forces.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Enthroning King of Glory: Welcoming the Lord of All. As worshippers of the Lord God, we can easily imagine our praise as a spiritual well-wishing, harmless and having little effect. But David reminds us in Psalm 24 that the Lord's people, from the *ancients* to we who "lift our heads" today, are God's holy house, His "hill" (Ps. 24:3) and "mountain" (Is. 2:2) whose "generations" (Ps. 24:6) are a vast and formidable "host" (10).

For, established by the Lord God in holy and "blessed" "righteousness and salvation" (5), we are the ones to welcome and enthrone in our midst the "Lord" in his strength (8) to support His rule as the "Lord of Hosts" (10) who commands heaven's multitudes. So, do the will of the "Lord of hosts" (10) even now, anticipating the day when your willing service is clothed in heaven's power as you serve the "King of Glory."

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Ancient Right to Rule: Because Messiah was with the Lord God in the “beginning” (Gen. 1:1, Jn. 1:1), He has the ancient right to rule. Not only does Messiah receive “dominion” from the Ancient of Days (Dan. 7:14), but He himself is the “ruler” from of “old, from ancient days” (Mic. 5:2). Messiah’s Kingship precedes every earthly rule.

⁶ **Footnotes: Lord of Hosts:** Messiah rules as the “King of Glory” in raw, heavenly power as the “Lord of Hosts” (Ps. 24:10). That is, He commands heaven’s glorious armies of power as the people of His “house” (Is. 2:2; Rev.19:14). For, the Lord of heaven’s hosts sends Messiah to rule on earth (Zech. 2:11), giving him command of these hosts as the “Lord of Hosts” himself (2:8)

Chapter 7: BLESSED ONE: Powerless before God

Psalm 40

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Psalm 40

Blessed One: Forever Needing God. Messiah is Lord, but He always *trusts* His Father, so is forever *blessed* (Jn. 5:19). Read Psalm 40 to discover Messiah not just as the One ever doing the Father's "will" (7) but forever "blessed" because He powerlessly depends on His Lord God for salvation! Read Psalm 40 to first see the reason Messiah has a *blessed life*, setting the example of the man who "waits" (1) and "trusts" (4) in the Lord God. Think deeply of how Messiah's heart attitude to put His *trust* in the "Lord His God" (5). Then, discover how Messiah fully *delights in God* and how this leads him to offer himself fully to the Lord (8). Finally, see how Messiah has a *blessed hope* in God's "deliverance" (9) to endure even the worst evil (12) that he may testify and build up his own family's faith in God and his "salvation" (16).

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 40 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. How does the Blessed Messiah view and relate to the Lord His God? (Psalm 40)

Q2. How does the Lord bless Messiah and us when we desire to do His Will?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. How does the Blessed One live with the Lord His God? (Psalm 40:1-3)

1. Blessed Life: Trusting in the Lord God. As the Blessed Seed (2 Sam. 7:12), Messiah is meant to multiply a people who are similarly blessed. So, he is the picture for them of the one who makes the “Lord” his “trust” (4). Turning to the Lord, Messiah chooses to “wait patiently for the Lord” (1) rather than act self-reliantly; to sing a “new song” of praise to the Lord rather than boastful words (3) so that we too may also “see” and “fear” the Lord in faith.

Q2. What is the Blessed One's heart toward the Lord His God?
(Ps. 40:6-8)

2. Delights in God: Doing His Will. Messiah's humble need for the Lord God is centered in His receptive heart, which "delights" to do the will of God (8). Imagine this "ancient" Messiah (Mic. 5:2), whose own eyes have seen the mysteries of the world's creation "in the beginning" (Jn. 1:1), yet he still has ears that are "open" (40:6) to all that the Lord God says to Him With a heart that "delights" to fulfill it! (8)

Q3. What is the Kingdom work of the servants of Jesus on earth,
and how does the Lord support them in this work? (Rev. 1:9-20)

3. Blessed Hope: Testifying of the Lord's Salvation. The Blessed Messiah endures all things, even being "overtaken by iniquities" (12) for the atonement of his people (Is. 53:10), so that He might testify of the Lord God's "salvation" in the family "congregation" (40:9-10) so that the whole family might "seek" and "rejoice" in the Lord (16). Thus, by always being "poor" and "needy" before the Lord, Messiah proves that the Lord God is truly the "deliverer" of the family (17).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Blessed Founder: Family Faith. As the firstborn of His family, Messiah is the Blessed One who brings His entire family into eternal blessing in the Lord God. As we see in Psalm 40, Messiah is forever blessed because He is forever “poor” and “needy” before the Lord God, relying always in his deliverance (17). As the family’s model of blessedness, Messiah trusts in the Lord God so that the rest of the family might also “see and fear” to put their “trust” in the Lord (3). For, when He suffers and experiences the Lord God’s “steadfast love” and “faithfulness” (11) to “deliver” him (9), his heart is filled with praise and a “new song” which he shares with his gathered family (3, 9).

So, Messiah teaches His family to love the Lord God’s “salvation” as they His surpassing “greatness” (16) as they “delight” together in doing the Lord God’s “will” (8).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Blessing: Foundation of Family Fellowship. In the beginning, Messiah as *Elohim* agreed to share God's holy image as a family resemblance with man (Gen. 1:26) to "bless" him (27). So, God's blessing confers His life and "likeness" (26) as the basis of a family's fellowship under the Lord God's righteous favor.

⁷ **Footnotes: Poor and Needy:** Messiah's Humble Heart. Messiah is forever blessed, because His humbled heart for the Lord His God never changes. He always views himself as "poor" in relation to the Father, lacking what only the Lord God can give (Jn. 17:11, 22), and "needy," depending on the Lord God alone to deliver him from what is impossibly tuinoud (Ps. 40:17).

Chapter 8: ANOINTED GOD: Rejoicing in His Eternal Rule

Psalm 45

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. Preview Psalm 45

Anointed God: Blessed Forever. Messiah is the Anointed God, whose majestic blessing is one day fully revealed as He rules forever! (Isaiah 9: -7; Heb. 1:1-3). In Psalm 45, see Messiah fully glorified and ruling forever as the Anointed God! First, let's read Psalm 45 to witness the **majestic blessing** lavished on Messiah when He takes possession of his earthly inheritance! Once without "majesty" or "beauty" (Is. 53:2), Messiah is now "most handsome" (2). Pierced by sinners, he now defeats his enemies (4)! Read on, as you see Messiah's **anointing fulfilled**, as He rules as God forever on His throne (6)! Discover the true glory of Messiah's **anointed rule** (7) as He brings a joyous rule never seen on earth! Then, consider the mystery of Messiah's **blessed generations** who enjoy His glory forever! (17). Hope in His future glory!

b. Prayerfully Psalm 45 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How is the Lord's Anointed majestic in His power? Psalm 45

Q2: Why is the rule of this Majestic Anointed One full of blessing and gladness?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How is Messiah clothed by God's heavenly blessing? (Psalm 45:1-5)

1. Blessed Majesty: Heavenly Splendor. We have seen Messiah humbled (Ps. 40) in lowly human flesh (Ps. 8). Now, resurrected from the dead (Is. 53:11-12), Messiah dwells on the earth in heavenly majesty. Once "without beauty" (Is. 53:2) he is now "the most handsome of men" (Ps. 45:2). Once humbled on a "donkey" (Zech. 9:9), the King comes now in "might" with "sword" (3) to ride forth "victoriously" (4) to subdue all nations (5).

Q2. How will Messiah rule in heavenly glory on His earthly throne? (Ps. 45:6-12)

2. Anointing Fulfilled: Ruling on Eternal Throne. Messiah subdues the nations in His heavenly splendor and rules on an eternal throne as God, *elohim* (6). But, the true power of heaven “anointing” Messiah’s reign is not splendor but the “righteous” and “upright” character of God as *elohim* which distinguishes Messiah’s heavenly rule (7). Sharing this Godly splendor are Messiah’s people, made “kings” in the earth, whose daughters beautify Messiah’s presence (8-12).

Q3. How is Messiah’s House blessed? (Ps. 45:13-17)

3. Blessed Generations: Messiah’s Heritage. In the heavenly rule of Messiah, the House of David will be built up again among the brothers of Israel (2 Sam. 7:11), for Messiah’s responsibility as Kinsman-Redeemer is to continue David’s broken lineage (Jer. 22:30). So, this glimpse into Messiah’s heavenly Kingdom shifts to his precious treasure: the royal “princess” adorned in holy attire (45:13) and “princes” who take their place in the Kingdom’s global rule (17).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Heavenly Rule: Joyful Anointing. Messiah's redemption clothed grace in humble flesh, but soon Messiah is revealed as the Anointed God, *elohim*, clothed in heavenly glory! (Ps. 45:6-7). As *elohim*, Messiah created "heaven" and "earth" in the "beginning" (Gen. 1:1). Now, enthroned as Messiah on His heavenly throne, God, *elohim*, enjoys blessed perfection on earth. First, *grace* perfects His appearance and power (2) to enable Him to overcome all "enemies" that all "peoples" enjoy His glorious rule (5). Then, He *enjoys* the fruit of His eternal throne (6), as the heavenly "righteousness" of God brings gladness to His people (7). Starting with his own house (8-9) then to the houses of people (9) and to the ends of the earth (12), Messiah's joyful rule fills the earth! So, set your hope fully on your Messiah's glory, for you are part of the "generations" to remember and praise him forever! (17).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: God Anoints God: Elohim Mashiach. In a fascinating glimpse into the family dynamic of the Godhead, Elohim (God) anoints Elohim (God) in Psalm 45:7. From the beginning, God- *elohim*- has been revealed as a family unity (Gen. 1:6-7) as “Father” and princely “Heir” (Is. 9:6). So, when God “raises up” His Son (2 Sam. 7:14) as the “the Son of David” (12), He “anoints” Him to be Heir of all his fathers’ inheritance!

⁸ **Footnotes: Perfect Inheritance.** When Messiah in His heavenly glory takes His eternal throne, He also takes hold of His long-promised inheritance. Sometimes, we dehumanize Messiah to think of him as Self-less and disinterested in deriving any benefits from Redemption. However, we see Messiah enjoying His beautiful reward of luxury (45:8), family (9), and children (13-17).

Chapter 9: GLORIOUS KING: Blessing all Nations of Earth

Psalm 72

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Psalm 72

Glorious King: Son of David Blesses Nations. Messiah is the Glorious King, the Son of David, whose rule extends from Israel to the “ends of the earth,” bringing God’s blessings to all the nations (Gen. 22:18). So, read Psalm 72 to hear David’s heart for the coming rule of Messiah. Though his heart was set on Solomon, it would be Jesus as Messiah to fulfill David’s prophetic words in Psalm 72. As you read Psalm 72, notice David’s hope that the *royal son* will one day embody his own heart of compassion for God’s people (4), causing Israel to *flourish* a peaceful rule blessed by God (7). Then, read of David’s desire for the coming Messiah to be *earth’s ruler*, so that the nations will honor him, enjoying God’s blessing! (17). So, the Lord brings Messiah’s *blessed kingdom* that the earth may know the Lord’s glorious name and glory forever! (19)

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 72 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How would you describe King David's heart for the coming King? Psalm 72

Q2. What will your life be like under the eternal Kingship and Rule of this Messiah?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What is David's main request for his Son, the coming King?

1. Royal Son: Embodying Father's Character. David knows the failings of fleshly rule, so He asks that this coming King embody his own and God's character as the "Royal Son" (1), for Messiah is to be both the son of "David" and of "God" (2 Sam. 7:12, 14). So, this Son embodies not fleshly but God's own "righteousness" to judge he people with God's "justice" (1) which is not self-interested but protects even the "poor" and powerless (2, 4).

Q2. What will be the extent of King Messiah's territory and rule? (Ps. 72:8-17)

2. Earth's Ruler: Ends of the Earth. Though David may have had his son Solomon in mind, only Messiah would truly bring the *peace* of God's rule to the "ends of the earth" (8). For, only Messiah as both the Son of David and God has the heavenly power to rule over the nations, so that they serve both the King and His God (11; Jer. 30:9). Once again under the rule of God, the earth once again abounds in God's blessing (16-17).

Q3. What will characterize King Messiah's eternal rule? (Ps. 72:18-19)

3. Blessed Kingdom: God Honored. When King Messiah establishes God's eternal Kingdom on Earth, humanity will finally experience the abundant life of God's "blessing," for man will learn that "God alone does wondrous things" (18). Confronting the human waywardness to seek "good" apart from God. When humanity finally blesses the Lord God's "glorious name forever," then His "glory" finally fills the whole earth! (19)

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

King Messiah: Blessed Rule. In Psalm 72, King David's heart overflowed with a future hope for his loved ones. He wanted His Lord God's glory to fill the earth, as all peoples and nations rejoiced in His blessed rule.

This bright future rested entirely in Israel's future King Messiah. Messiah would embody the "righteousness" and "just" character of His fathers as the "Royal Son" (72:1), for he would be "the Lord their God and David their King," being "raised up" by God (Jer. 30:6) from David himself (2 Sam. 7:12).

Can you imagine a world in which God's righteous rule flows unhindered to bless and bring life to earth's people? David imagines the very mountain-tops "waving" with an overflowing abundance (16). Finally, the nations of earth will know the fullness of the "glory" of God's "blessed name"! (19)

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	! Differ
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁹: Blessed Life in King Messiah: Against our best interests, humanity and its kings have always sought to rule life apart from God, which has only led to oppression (2) and scarcity. But, when King Messiah and His Kingdom finally overrules this fleshly Godlessness, the world brightens in God's blessing! (19)

⁹ **Footnotes: Knowledge of Glory of the Lord God:** The world is currently in a state of spiritual darkness in the "shadow of death" (Is. 9:2) due to humanity's Godlessness. But, with the dawning of the rule of King Messiah, the world brightens as all "know God" and His glory! This glorious day will cover all the earth! (Is. 11:9; Hab. 2:14).

Chapter 10: RULING LORD: Day of the Lord

Psalm 110

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Psalm 110

Ruling Lord: Day of Power. Messiah is the Ruling Lord, who brings together two realms of heaven and earth under God's righteous rule as His heavenly power brings God's kingdom to earth. So, Psalm 110 shows us that the Lord awaits His coming rule by gathering a holy people to accompany Him on His Day of Power!

So, read Psalm 110 to understand that the Lord confirms Lord Messiah, who is *awaiting rule* as He sits at God's right hand (1). But Messiah does not wait in vain, for He gathers an *eager people* who freely give themselves to him on the "day of power" (3). Look closely, for this promise of Messiah's eager people refers to you and the spiritual reality of your *spiritual rebirth!* And see the way your Messiah will be revealed as the *victorious king* and priest to bring peace! (4).

b. Prayerfully Read Psalm 110 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How will the revealing of the Lord and His Power on that day change everything? Psalm 110

Q2: How might you offer yourself freely to the Lord even now?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How do the Lord and His people await the Revealing of the Lord's Power on His Day? (Psalm 110:1-2)

1. Awaiting Rule: Rightful Lord. At the moment, we await the exaltation of our Lord, knowing that all rule has already been given to him. First, the Lord God appoints the Lord Messiah the seat of all-power at His side (1) as He awaits the putting down of all enemies. At the right time, the Lord God sends his “scepter” out to rule (2). The Lord’s power enables him to “rule” even over those who are “enemies” who willfully oppose him.

Q2. How will the Lord's people respond to Him on the Day of His Power? (Ps. 110:3)

2. Eager People: Free Response to Lordship. Lord Messiah is not alone when He is revealed in power but accompanied by Heaven's Army, the hosts of His people. Even now, the Lord's *offer themselves freely* to the Lord and His will, so on that day they simply do what comes naturally to them (3). The Lord's "hosts" (Ps. 24:10) establish His kingship, having been reborn into eternal "youth" in "holy garments" like the morning "dew" of the Day of Power.

Q3. What will the Lord Messiah do on His day of power? (Psalm 110:4-7)

3. Victorious King: Coming to Rule. Coming as Priest to forever mediate the eternal relationship between God and Man (4), Lord Messiah returns to earth with the Lord God's full power (5). Everyone who resists him, from earthly kings to the least of their people, are "shattered" by the revealing of God's "wrath" (5). Thus, Lord Messiah fulfills God's "judgments" on the earth to restore its rightful order. Satisfied, he will "drink" of earth's free water (7).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Day of the Lord: Heavenly Power Revealed. There is coming a “Day of Power” when the Lord God suddenly reveals His power on the earth (Psalm 110).

On that day, the world will suddenly change. Lord Messiah comes to earth as the eternal Priest to mediate humanity's new and everlasting relationship with God (4). As the eternal priest, Lord Messiah wields the “scepter” of God's power to remove all human barriers to God's will, shattering the rebellion of both “king” and people (5).

Will you be ready for the Lord's power, even now “offering yourself freely” (3) to the Lord and His will? On that day, you will accompany the Lord like the “dew” of the morning of that new day (3).

However, if you resist the coming Lord, relying on earthly powers to persist in rebellion, you will be “shattered” with them in God's wrathful judgment! (5-6). Choose wisely!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: Day of your Power: Day of the Lord. Until now, the Lord has revealed himself through the humble proclamation of His Word through His Witnesses (Rev. 1:9). But, on the appointed “Day of Power,” Lord Messiah will be revealed in His full heavenly glory to shatter all opposition to God and His will.

¹⁰ **Footnotes: Free People: Reborn in the Morning.** The Lord’s holy people, the “hill” upon which He builds His eternal Kingdom (Ps. 24:3), respond by faith to His Lordship by “offering themselves freely” (110:3) to do His Father’s will, as He did (Ps. 40:8). These “holy” ones share in His heavenly life (3).

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes:

SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH

BOOK 3: Messiah in the Prophets

2 Samuel 7 – Micah 5

Book 3: Messiah in the Prophets

Introduction

When you discover the Messiah in the prophets, you will gain a bigger picture of the Lord's Anointed and his work to *redeem* his people, to build them as a *royal household* for God and David, and to set His throne among them for an eternal kingdom *rule!* Starting in 2 Samuel, we will see how God's promise to *raise up Seed* for David is the foundation for the Messiah's work as Israel's kinsman-Redeemer, who will draw all families of the earth back to God and his blessing. As you read of Messiah and His eternal work as your Redeemer, learn to trust him as more than simply your *personal Savior* but the coming King who will spread the knowledge and worship of God throughout the whole world! As your faith grows, so will your hope!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: PROMISED MESSIAH: The Son of David, The Son of God **2 Samuel 7**

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview 2 Samuel 7

Promised Messiah: Son of David and God. Messiah inherits the right to be the Family Redeemer of His people because He is both the Son of David and the Son of God (Rom. 1:1-4). So, read 2 Samuel 7 to find out how Messiah is lawfully both the Son of David and of God to fulfill His role as family redeemer! First, the messianic promise begins in 2 Samuel 7 when David had a heart to build God a *cedar house* (7) but God promises instead a ***dynastic house*** for David (11). Then, continue reading to discover God's promise to ***raise up Seed for David***, to be both the Son of David (12) and the Son of God (14), for only a son *raised up* can be the rightful redeemer of a household for God and David, to rule an eternal kingdom (13). This family redeemer builds such a house by being ***disciplined for iniquity*** (14), atoning for sin (Is. 53:10) to make righteous (Jer. 23:6).

*Seed is not Solomon, born while David was alive, nor anyone after Jeconiah, whose *Seed* was cursed by God and banned from the throne (Jer. 22:30).

b. Prayerfully Read 2 Samuel 7 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How will Mashiach help God's people by building an eternal House and Kingdom?

Q2. How can Mashiach help us if He is both the Son of God and the Son of David? Why must our Kinsman-Redeemer be both the Son of God and the Son of David?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why does God change David's wish for a house of cedar into a promise of a dynastic house built by Messiah? (2 Sam.7:1-11)

1. Cedar House or Dynastic Household?: David sought to build a lasting "house of cedar" (7) where his name would be glorified in Israel. Yet, God had a better "house" in mind which David's "Seed" would build for him (11) and God (13), a shared family of heaven and earth over which Messiah would "build" (13). Such a dynastic household would bring together the realms of heaven and earth by joining together in a common Heir the royal lines of God and David.

Q2. Why does God promise to *raise up Seed* for David as did Judah (Gen. 38:8) and Boaz (Ruth 4) before him? (12-13; Jer. 22:30, 23:5-6; 30:9)

2. Raise up Seed of David: Son of Two Fathers. God promises that His Seed would build a dynastic *house* for both God (13) and David (11). Yet only a Redeemer as the Heir of a family line would have the *right* to build such a house. But a house combining *two royal lines* would require a Redeemer who was both the son of David (12) and of God (14). Only such an Heir would rightfully rule a kingdom over God’s realm, heaven, and David’s realm of earth (9; Ps. 2:8).

Q3. Why must Messiah be “disciplined”* for “iniquity”? (14-17;)

3. Disciplined for Iniquity*: Family Redeemer. For Messiah to rule an everlasting Kingdom, His throne must be established in a *royal house*, a people whose “generations” are of heaven and earth (Gen. 2:4). Yet, David and his people are fleshly, unfit to share a “house” with God (13). So, to “build” such a combined house for “God” and “David,” Messiah as the family Redeemer must make His people “righteous” (Jer. 23:5-6) by being “disciplined” to atone for sins (14; Is. 53:5).

*Note: Messiah as Redeemer carries and atones for the sins of His people (Is. 53:5), taking on their culpability for sins as if He committed the sins himself.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Messiah- Son of David, Son of God: Our Family Redeemer:

Messiah never redeems you for life as usual but gives you a life exceeding all your expectations (2 Cor. 5:17)! So, God exceeded all of David's hope when he first promised him Messiah. David simply expected to build God a *house of cedar* (2 Sam. 7:7), even expecting his chosen son Solomon to finish the work. David did not know that Solomon's heart would eventually harden (1 Kg. 11:4) and his line would both lose the kingdom (1 Kg. 12:20) and then be cursed in exile (Jer. 22:30). So, God promises David a new thing. When David was long in the grave (12), God would *raise up David's Seed* to rebuild a new royal house that David (11) and God (13) would share. Imagine a royal house combining God's *kingdom rule of heaven* and David's *kingdom rule on earth*! Messiah builds such a house to last an eternity, long after any *house of cedar* turned to dust. This Messiah calls you to be part of this *world-ruling, royal house*! Claim your birthright of heaven and earth! Set your heart in Messiah's Kingdom, not on the *splintering cedar* of this world!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Raising up Seed: Kinsman-Redeemer. When God promises to *raise up David's Seed* following his death (7:12), He acts as a redeemer like *dutiful Judah* (Gen. 38:8) and *redeeming Boaz* (Ruth 4:10), so that the *Seed* (that is, Son) to be raised up would be the Son of two fathers, David (12) and God (14) according to the laws of *duty* (Deut. 25:5) and *redemption* (Ruth 4:10) to redeem His family (Phil. 2:5-11) and inherit heaven and earth (Col. 1:15-20).

¹ **Footnotes: House for David and God:** The Lord God does not restrict His eternal purposes to fit human expectations. So, He sends Messiah not to simply build an earthly house of *cedar* (2 Sam. 7:7) but to build, to redeem, a royal household for both David (11) and God (13). Such a combined house is populated with *redeemed children* and not simply constructed with beams of cedar.

Chapter 2: KINGDOM OF MESSIAH: Branch of the Lord *Isaiah 2, 4*

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview *Isaiah 2, 4*

Branch of the Lord: Earthly Kingdom. Messiah is the Branch of the Lord whose house will be lifted up as a high mountain as His rule fills the earth with the Lord's glory! So, read Isaiah 2 and 4 to see how the Lord Messiah will *branch out* through the world to spread the glory and knowledge of God to all the families of the earth! First, read Isaiah 2 to understand God's promise of a glorious **people of the Lord**, the "mountain of the Lord" (2:2) to rise above all other families of earth, showcasing a people who will brighten the lives of the nations with living hope (2:3) and welcome the nations to learn the "ways" of the Lord! For, the "**Day of the Lord**" (12) soon arrives when the *terrifying* presence of the Lord unmasks human folly and idolatry at once (19). At the center of this new world is the **Branch of the Lord**, who brings "fruit" to the land in his heavenly "beauty" and "glory" (4:2).

b. Prayerfully **Read Isaiah 2, 4** and **Write** your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What is the glorious future that the Lord God plans for His people and their Mashiach, the Branch?

Q2. How will the Lord God use the Day of the Lord to prepare humanity for His future Kingdom?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How will the nations view the Lord's house in the last days? (Is. 2:2-5)

1. Mountain of the Lord: Messiah's Coming Kingdom. Messiah's Kingdom will be built around His people, the family and *house of the Lord* (Is. 2:2) which is viewed as the earth's *highest mountain* among all the other mountains. As a great *mountain*, we will be honored as His people, being the central hub to which *the nations shall flow* (2) in order to learn of the Lord and his ways (3), a motivator for us now to seek to know him and His ways, for one day we will reveal the Lord and his ways to all people!

Q2. How will the Day of the Lord prepare earth's people for global awareness of the Lord and His glory? (2:6-22)

2. Day of the Lord: Terrifying Dawn. Before the glorious *last days* in which the earth and its people honor the Lord, the terrifying Day of the Lord comes first (2:12). Because the whole earth, and even the Lord's own people, are defiled by their corrupting *idolatry* (2:6, 8), the Lord must *humble* humanity (9) by revealing his terrifying presence (10). When confronted by the Lord's dawning glory, human pride will evaporate as a meaningless delusion, human might will hide in terror (19), and people will discard their idols as useless (20).

Q3. How will the Lord's Messiah be like a *branch* filling the earth in the last days? (4:1-6; Zech. 3:8-9; Jer. 23:5-6)

3. Branch of the Lord: Glorious Jerusalem. Humanity's humility, reflected in the dependence rather than self-sufficiency of its women, enjoys the *glorious beauty* of the Lord's Messiah, the Branch (4:2), who spreads out from Zion to bear fruit throughout the land. Then, the Lord God will shelter Jerusalem with his glorious presence as *fire* and *cloud* (4:4-5).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Branch of the Lord: Messiah's Dawning Kingdom: If you have come to Jesus Messiah as your Lord, there is a glorious Kingdom awaiting you! For, when we come to God through our Messiah, we are not merely individuals but a mighty *house*, built first around the *God of Jacob* and His servants, the prophets and apostles (2:3). In all the earth, our *house* becomes as the world's chief *mountain*, the center of all nations of earth (2:2). For, the way you know your God now will be earth's most valued treasure, as all earth's people come to you, saying, *teach us his ways!* (3). But, standing in the way of God's Kingdom future is the *hardness of His people, Israel* (6) who have filled their land with *man-made idols and fleshly works*—the self-made religion seeking to establish a Law-based rather than Messiah-led future (8). So, the Lord God plans a *Day of the Lord* to terrify human pride by His coming (10, 12). For, on that day, your Messiah will be a *beautiful and glorious Branch* to fill the whole world with the *fruit* of God's presence (4:2). And we will cover Jerusalem as a bright cloud and flaming fire (4:5) in resurrected bodies!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change ?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: Promised Seed-Branch. God's original name for His Messiah, the chosen *Son* of our family line, is the *Seed* (Heb. *zera*). Messiah would be the Seed of woman (Gen. 3:15); Seed of Abraham (Gen. 17:8, 22:18); Seed of David to redeem a house and kingdom (2 Sam. 7:12-16). This *Seed* branches out by multiplying as countless people (Gen. 22:17) and bearing fruit throughout the whole earth (Is. 4:2).

² **Footnotes: Mountain and Kingdom of the Lord:** Great peoples and nations are described as mountains, so the nation and people of God are His holy mountain, mount Zion, a kingdom which will fill and rule the entire earth in His Messiah (Dan. 2:35,44-45).

Chapter 3: SON ON DAVID: Eternal Kingdom

Isaiah 9

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Isaiah 9

Son of David: Eternal Kingdom. Messiah is the Mighty God to be born as the Son of David, coming to us as heavenly “light” to our “darkness” and bringing us from enslavement into his glorious kingdom forever! So, read Isaiah 9 to get an overview of the Lord’s great salvation as promised to David (2 Samuel 7:12-16) and fulfilled in the birth of Jesus (Matthew 1:18-25). Read Isaiah 9 to see the **hopeless darkness** (2) which surrounds us spiritually as we await the coming of the Messiah. Then, consider how Messiah accomplishes **a joyful victory** to restore our hope by breaking the spiritual powers which oppress us and keep us in our sins (4-5). Finally, see Messiah revealed as the **ruling Son of David** who rules on David’s throne over an eternal kingdom (7). Only Messiah rules as the “Mighty God” who carries His family name as “Counselor,” “Father,” and “Prince.”

b. Prayerfully Read Isaiah 9 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is the coming Kingdom of Mashiach a better home for us than this world's land of "darkness" in the "shadow of death"?

Q2. What makes the coming Kingdom of Mashiach, the Son of David, the perfect place to live?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why is Messiah the only one who can help us in our human condition? (Is. 9:1-2)

1. Hopeless in Darkness: Promised Light of Messiah: All of earth's people need God's Messiah, for the whole world and its people have been helpless in a spiritually irreversible trap. Isaiah describes us as a *people who walked in darkness* (9:2). Our spiritual environment is darkened without the presence of God, for Godlessness and sin rule the earth. And we all live in *deep darkness*, literally, the *shadow of death* (2). We are dead in our sins, and powerless under Satan (Eph. 2:2).

Q2. How can we rejoice as God's people in this world of spiritual darkness and oppression? (9:3-5)

2. Joyful Victory: Breaks Oppression. Under Satan's power of spiritual darkness and death, there is no real basis for joy. For, his spiritual power of darkness *burdened* our lives (9:4), paralyzed us like a *restraining staff* across our *shoulders*, and *abused us* like a punishing *rod*. But Satan's power was *broken* and *burned* by our conquering Messiah (5).

Q3. How will Messiah help us as His people? (9:6-7)

3. Ruling Son of David: Mighty God. The Messiah, the Son of David, brings us full and total salvation, establishing an *eternal Kingdom* (7) established on *justice and righteousness*. This government finally brings *peace* to the entire world. Messiah has the power to rule eternally in peace for He alone is the *Mighty God* to fight for his people; the *Everlasting Father* to nurture our growth; the *Wonderful Counselor* to lead us in His way; and the *Prince of Peace* to guide us (6)!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

The Son of David: Mighty God. As people living in spiritual sin and death, we live in a world covered entirely in spiritual darkness (Is. 9:2). Because your eyes have dimmed in this surrounding *darkness*, the Lord God sends Messiah to you as a *great light* from heaven (2). For, your Messiah embodies the life-giving power of God as *the Mighty God*, who is the *Wonderful Counselor* to reveal the wonder of this light to you; the *Everlasting Father* to favor you with God's kindness and grace; and the *Prince of Peace* to secure your heart in His rest and inheritance.

Messiah comes to you not as *blinding light*, but *born as a child*, a familiar son who brings God's salvation to you as simply joining His family. A firstborn son sent to bring you home to God as a son restored to the family. So, the Son of David does not simply bring you the *light of revelation*. He brings you safely home to God's family and Kingdom of light, ruling protectively over you on His *throne of peace* (7). So, humble yourself under his "righteous" rule!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Name of Messiah: Messiah is *raised up* by God to bear the name of God (Jer. 30:9). So, as God's appointed Heir, Messiah bears the name of God as a family unity of father, son, and Spirit (Matt. 28:19; Jn. 17:12). So, He comes in the name of His Father as "the Everlasting Father" who himself is the Seed bearing a family of children like the stars (Gen. 22:18). And, he is Anointed by the Spirit to speak as the "Wonderful Counselor" (Is. 11:1-3). For, He is God's Heir, the "Prince of Peace."

³ **Footnotes: Messiah born as a Son:** Isaiah prophecies that Messiah will be born as a child, given to Israel as the promised Son (Is. 9:6-7) to inherit then allocate to his brothers their portion (Gen. 49:10)*. But, he will not be born in the natural way, for David's line of kings had been cut off by God at Jeconiah (Jer. 22:30). Rather, God himself must beget the Son of God (Ps. 2:7), raising him as Seed from David's own body (2 Sam. 7:12). So, God raised up Jesus by His Holy Spirit in Mary, using David's bodily (genetic) matter.

**he comes to Shiloh* (the place where inheritance is divided).

Chapter 4: SERVANT ISRAEL: Atoning for Sins of People

Isaiah 49:1-7; 53

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview *Isaiah 49:1-7; 53*

Servant Israel: Atones to Save Israel. Messiah is the Lord's Servant Israel, embodying the family name as its Firstborn Heir to offer himself to atone for the sins of His people. So, read Isaiah 49 to hear the Lord's call upon His Servant Messiah and Isaiah 53 to see the atoning work of Messiah to bear the sins of his people. Because Israel and the nations are helpless in their "darkness" (Is. 9:2), the Lord **calls his servant** in Isaiah 49 even from his mother's "womb" (1) to redeem his people. As the family's *firstborn son*, Messiah is named "Israel" (3) to gather both the nation "Israel" (5) and the "nations" to God's "salvation" as the "light" of the world (6). Then, read Isaiah 53 to see how the Lord *raises up His servant as the atoning Lamb* to accomplish this great salvation as an "offering for guilt" (10). Finally, God **resurrects his servant** as many are made "righteous" (11).

b. Prayerfully Read *Isaiah 49:1-7; 53* and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why does the Lord God need to send His Servant to Redeem us, starting with Israel and then the rest of His people?

Q2. How does the Redeemer's atoning sacrifice and resurrection from the dead help us as His people?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Who is the Lord's Servant and what does the Lord send him to do? (Is. 49:1-7)

1. Servant's: To Israel and Nations. The Lord calls His Servant by the name *Israel* (49:3), even though he is addressing the Messiah. This Servant Israel is the Messiah, because his mission is to *raise up the tribes of Jacob* and to call back the chosen ones from *Israel* (6). As the *firstborn son of all the sons of Israel*, Messiah bears the name of his father Israel.

Q2. How does the Lord's Servant help his people with their biggest need? (53:1-10)

2. Atoning Lamb: Offering for Guilt. The history of the sons of Israel is a story of the Lord's discipline and judgment for their sins. So, the Lord God raises up Messiah as the *promised Seed, the young plant* (Is. 53:2) to serve Him as the *arm of the Lord* to save His people from their sins. So, Messiah was born in human flesh (Is. 49:1) to live as a *man of sorrows* (53:2) who would be *pierced* for the transgressions of his people (53:5, Zech. 12:10) in order to sacrifice his *soul* as a guilt offering (10).

Q3 What is the result of the Servant's sacrifice and death? (53:11-12)

3. Resurrected Servant: Makes Righteous. When the Messiah is *pierced for transgression* (5) and has his *soul poured out to death* (12), He gives himself to death to atone for the sins of his people. However, Messiah is then resurrected to life, for after His death the Lord promises to show him the fruit of His sacrifice (53:11) and to divide His inheritance among his fellow heirs (12).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God’s Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Redeeming Servant: Atoning Lamb. God says we are all like sheep who have strayed from him into danger. Not only are we helpless, but we blindly wander, focusing only on what to eat in front of us (Is. 53:6). So, the Lord sends Messiah, His Servant to gather you and all of us to safety. He calls Messiah Israel, because He embodies God’s age-old work to purify the sons of Jacob for himself (3). So, this Servant Messiah first gathers straying Israel to God but also all nations *to the end of the earth* (6). So, the Lord redeems all people by His Servant! Messiah serves the Lord God sacrificially, for people *despise* him because he humbles himself to serve (7). For you, he lived as a *man of sorrows* (53:3) to *bear your griefs* and *carry your sin*, the source of all your suffering (4-5). Messiah served you to the end, giving up even his *soul*, His eternal life with His Father God, to pay His life to ransom your *guilt* (10). Because the Messiah *served* the Lord *to death*, God promises to prosper and satisfy him with life to see you be *reborn as a child in His image* (10), made *righteous* (11) and safe in His Father’s family and Kingdom.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: My Servant Israel. When God promises Abraham and David a *land* (Gen. 17:8), *people* (Gen. 22:17), and *kingdom* (2 Sam. 7:16), He assigns this promise to their *Seed* (Son), the firstborn Son and Heir of all the sons of Abraham and David. Messiah represents as Head all the sons of Israel, so He himself is called *Israel* (Is. 49:3). As the Head of Israel, Messiah serves God by gathering the “preserved of Israel” (6).

⁴ **Footnotes: Soul an Offering for Guilt (53:10):** Because God is the Creator of the heavens and the earth (Gen. 1:1), all things owe the Lord their lives and existence. So, every living creature owes God their worship, especially the offering of what is *first* in their lives, including all *firstborn* (Gen. 4:4; Lev. 27:26). Thus, the Lord God has the Creator’s right to ask Abraham for Isaac’s life as an *offering* (Gen. 22:2) and to require the life of Israel’s firstborn Son, Messiah, as an *offering for guilt* (Is. 53:10).

Chapter 5: SPIRIT-ANOINTED MESSIAH: Restoring His People *Isaiah 11:1-5, 61*

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview *Isaiah 11:1-5, 61*

Spirit-Anointed Messiah: Empowered Service. Messiah is Anointed by the Spirit of God to have the Lord God's spiritual power to bring the *good news* and freedom of God's salvation to his people, bringing *righteousness* not just to His people but *all the nations*. So, read Isaiah 11 and 61 to understand the power of the Lord's *anointing* by the Spirit, for you also will share in this Spirit's ministry of righteousness as a follower of Jesus Messiah! First, read in Isaiah 11 to discover how the Lord's very **righteous character** is given to Messiah as the *Spirit of the Lord* rests on him in all "wisdom" and "might" (2). Note how you are also given this same *Spirit of the Lord* who draws you near as a son (Rom. 8:15). Then, discover the Spirit's **righteous Ministry** in Isaiah 61, as Messiah makes many "righteous" (3). Finally, see the **Spirit's Restoring Fruit** fill his people and nations with praise (11).

b. Prayerfully Read *Isaiah 11:1-5, 61* and Write your insights to share

SEEING	
What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING	
What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING	
What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does the Holy Spirit anoint the Mashiach to minister to His people with spiritual power on earth?

Q2. By the Spirit, how does Mashiach help us to live and grow as God's people on this earth?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the Spirit anoint and empower Messiah to accomplish His mission? (Isaiah 11:1-5; 61:1-3)

1. Righteous Character: Spirit of Lord. Because Messiah, the Son of God, is born in humbled flesh to suffer for sins (Is. 53:6), he needs the Lord's Spirit to fulfill His spiritual mission of bringing the Kingdom of God and its healing to his people. So the Spirit equips him with His Father's character-- His wisdom, *power, knowledge* (11:2) for his ministry of restoration by the Gospel (16:1). Anointed by the same Spirit, we have such a spiritual ministry too!

Q2. How does Messiah prepare His people for God's Kingdom Family? (11:6-9; 61:4-9)

2. Righteous Ministry: Children of Kingdom. By the Spirit, the Messiah makes His people *righteous* to grow up in God's spiritual Kingdom Family (61:3). As His holy people, the saints then serve their Father God as *priests of the Lord* (61:6), presenting him with precious offerings of prayer, worship, and stewardship. By spreading the knowledge of their God through the earth, they bring peace to its people (Mt. 5:9).

Q3. How will Messiah's rule restore the world? (11:10-16; 61:10-11)

3. Restoring Fruit: Peace and Righteousness. The Lord Messiah will be the *central authority* in all the earth, and all the nations will seek him (Is. 11:11). He will gather His people Israel and bring His peace to the nations (13). Through the rule of the Messiah, *righteousness and praise* will arise in the nations (61:11) as Messiah's Spirit-anointed ministry bears its full bloom of fruit!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Spirit-anointed Messiah: Healing and Restoring. Some imagine Messiah to be simply an earthly, fleshly king. But God knows that our real need is spiritual, and only a Spirit-anointed Messiah can truly heal our deepest wounds and restore us to God's eternal, spiritual family and kingdom.

Though Messiah is the Son of God (Ps. 2:7, 2 Sam. 7:14), he is still born as weak *flesh* (Is. 9:6), so the Lord God promises to *anoint* Him with the Spirit to give him spiritual *insight, healing power, and intimacy* with His God and Father (Is. 11:2). So, your Messiah has all the power He needs to enrich you with the Word of God, heal your broken heart, and free you from any spiritual enslavement (Is. 61:1). For, the Messiah prepares you for life and service in His Kingdom Family by making you an *oak of righteousness* (61:3) so you may *glorify* the Lord to serve Him as a pleasing *priest* (6). Around you and our family of spiritually restored saints, Messiah establishes His *righteous rule* so that the *knowledge of the Lord* covers the earth like waters (11:9).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
! Differ	
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change ?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: Ministry of Holy Spirit. In this sin-poisoned world of spiritual death (Is. 9:2), we are a damaged people needing restoration for God's spiritual kingdom. We have no spiritual life, so the Spirit of God gives life by His *good news* of God's Word (61:1). Our hearts are *broken* by sin, so Messiah *binds us up* by the Spirit. Our souls are *captivated and enslaved* to this sinful world, so the Spirit gives Messiah the spiritual power to free us for life with God as his sons (Jn. 8:31-36).

⁵ **Footnotes: Kingdom Rule:** In His Kingdom, Messiah rules to bring peace to His people because He has *breaks* the power of the *oppressor* (9:4) and destroys all threats and opposition (5). Instead, He rules as the *Mighty God* on David's throne to bring justice and righteousness.

Chapter 6: BRANCH OF DAVID: Spreading World-wide Rule

Jeremiah 22:24-30; 23:1-8; 30:1-11

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview *Jeremiah 22:24-30; 23:1-8; 30:1-11*

Branch of David: Making Righteous. Messiah is the Righteous Branch who is *raised up* as the son of David and God to be to his people *the Lord their God and David their King*, making them *righteous* in himself (John 15:5). So, read excerpts from Jeremiah 22, 23, and 30 to see how Messiah must be *raised up* by God himself to be the son of two fathers, so that you might be bear righteous fruit as part of his branch. In Jeremiah 22, read first to discover the Lord's ***reason to raise up Messiah*** as sin corrupts David's entire line of kingship so that Jeconiah's seed is cursed (22:30), making natural succession impossible. Instead, God himself ***promises to raise up the Branch*** of David to make his people righteous (5-6). So, Messiah embodies the life and ***name of his fathers*** to rule his people as "the Lord their God and David their king" (Jeremiah 30:9).

b. Prayerfully Read *Jeremiah 22:24-30; 23:1-8; 30:1-11* and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why do we, as God's people, need a righteous King like David to rule over us?

Q2. How does Mashiach rule over us in the name of his fathers as "the Lord our God" and "David our King"?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What does the Lord prophesy about David's line of kings through Coniah as Judah falls under God's judgment? (Jer. 22:24-30)

1. Reason to Raise Seed: Cursed Seed of Coniah. Judah's fall into wickedness is reflected in the moral failure of David's line of kingship tracing back to Solomon. So, as Judah falls to God's judgment, its last king before exile, Jeconiah, is cursed so that *none of his Seed* shall sit on the *throne of David* (22:30). If David's line of kingship ends at Jeconiah, whose future offspring are cursed and banned from the throne, how will Messiah, the Son of David, enter the line? God needs to *raise up a new Seed of David* from David himself!

Q2. How does the Lord God promise to establish Messiah as the Son of David? (Jer. 23:1-8)

2. Promised Branch: Restoring Line. Due to Judah's corruption, the Lord God himself promises to *raise up a righteous Branch, a King for David* (23:5), who will come from David's own body, as God had originally promised David (2 Sam. 7:12). Messiah, the Son of David, would be the "Lord" who would make his people *righteous* (6). As Isaiah had promised, this Servant would make *many to be accounted righteous* (Is. 53:11), for He would be the *anointed one* to establish an *everlasting righteousness* (Dan. 9:24).

Q3. Who will the Lord raise up to shepherd His people? (Jer. 30:1-11)

3. Name of his fathers: Raised up as King. In the last days, the Lord will finally re-gather His people and restore their fortunes (30:3). For, God raises up a righteous King for his people. Because Messiah is to be both the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14) and the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12), He embodies the righteous character of His fathers even as he is called by their name, for Messiah is *the Lord their God* and *David their King* whom the Lord has raised up for them (30:9).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Branch of David: The Lord our Righteousness. The line of Jesus Messiah matters, because every healthy tree bears healthy fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit (Mt. 7:17). God wants you, and the generations of Messiah's family, to be of the healthiest fruit, so He ensures that Jesus was born the *healthiest* of trees as the Branch of David!

See, if Messiah was born naturally from a living son of David, he would come from a *bad* tree. For, David's royal line had already been corrupted by sin and cursed at Jeconiah (Jer. 22:30). So, God restarts David's line afresh with the birth of Jesus by the Holy Spirit (Mt. 1:18). Because God used David's own bodily (genetic) material, Jesus is the direct *Son of David*. Now, Jesus is *raised up* as a "righteous Branch" for David (Jer. 23:5), and you and his whole family are now the *healthiest* of His fruit, for "the Lord is our righteousness" (6). And, as His *good fruit*, you are attached to him directly to *know Him* and His fathers, for He is raised up so you can know and serve Him as "the Lord" your "God" and "David" your "king"! (Jer. 30:9). So, bear his *royal, Godly fruit!*

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Righteous Branch: Lord our Righteousness. God's promised Seed is now called the *righteous Branch*, supplying all His people with a life-sustaining *righteousness* (23:6). And, once this Branch and His holy household are revealed to the world, then the Branch of the Lord *shall be beautiful and glorious*, bearing fruit from its homeland in Israel to nourish the world (Is. 4:2-3).

⁶ **Footnotes: Lord God and King David (Jer. 30:9):** Israel has had two worthy Kings to occupy the throne. God, her Redeemer, and David, her King. Thus, it was the Lord's will that Messiah would be the Son of two fathers—David (2 Samuel 7:12) and God (7:14). When God raises up Jesus as Messiah the Seed according to Jewish laws of duty (Gen. 38:8) and redemption (Ruth 4:10), He rules on behalf of his fathers, so His people may experience the blessed rule once again of David and God!

Chapter 7: PROTECTIVE LORD: Dwelling with His People

Zechariah 2, 3:6-10

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Zechariah 2, 3:6-10

Protective Lord: Glory in Jerusalem: Messiah comes to His people as the Lord God himself, sent by God to dwell protectively in Jerusalem as the Glory in her midst. So, read Zechariah chapters 2 and 3 to realize the Lord's heart for you and the rest of His people as He plans to one day live with us in His glorious power. First, read Zechariah 2 to discover the Lord's *protective heart* for His people in Jerusalem, for the Lord God sends Messiah to dwell in "glory" as a "wall of fire" (5). God sends Messiah as Lord to dwell in Jerusalem to show that to attack His people is to touch the "apple" of God's eye (8). Then, see how the Lord's protection of "Judah" as His portion (12) extends Lord Messiah's *gracious call* to the nations also become His people (11). Planted in the land, Messiah is the Branch who *purifies iniquity* (3:9).

b. Prayerfully Read Zechariah 2, 3:6-10 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why will Lord Mashiach come to dwell with His people in Jerusalem?

Q2. What does the high priest Joshua foretell about the coming Mashiach and the purpose of his mission?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How will the Lord live with Jerusalem and its people in the last days? (Zech. 2:1-5)

1. Protective Heart: Lord as Wall of Fire: If this Godless world is in a spiritual darkness and shroud of death (Is. 9:2), then the Lord will dwell among His people as *fire*. The Lord declares that he will be a *wall of fire* around Jerusalem and its people (Zech. 2:5). That is, His presence is not just *showy* but a revealing of true spiritual strength and comforting protection. As *fire* surrounding Jerusalem, the Lord will also be the *glory* in her *midst* (5).

Q2. Why does the Lord of Hosts send Lord Messiah to dwell with His people? (2:6-13)

2. Gracious Call: Sent in Love: The Lord God sets his heart to rescue His people in the last days. In love, the Lord sends Messiah, the *Lord of Hosts*, to call His scattered people home and to protect them (2:8). The Lord loves His people as *the apple of His eye*, so He sends Messiah to protect them for His own sake. So, Messiah dwells in the midst of Israel as the central rule over world affairs (11), affirming the Lord's heart for His people and assuring their inheritance (12).

Q3. What does Joshua the high priest learn about the coming Messiah, the Branch of the Lord? (3:6-10)?

3. Branch: Stone Removing Iniquity. As a *sign* of the coming Branch, the Messiah to be named *Joshua*—that is, Jesus, Yeshua, Joshua is introduced to Lord's plan for His Servant. The Messianic Branch is a *stone*, for He will build the house of the Lord (2 Sam. 7:13). This *stone* is also like the stone cleansing Isaiah of His sin (Is. 6:6), for He removes the *iniquity* of the land in a single act of atonement (Zech. 3:9). Finally, this stone acquires perfect knowledge, *seven eyes* (9; Rev. 5:6).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Lord God sends Lord to Dwell with His People: Even though this dark world and our fleshly eyes obscures our vision, know that the Lord surrounds you and His people with his holy presence and power with a glorious wall of fire!

Consider His promise to Israel on the day of their testing. As the Lord of Hosts unveils the glory of His protective power, know that this same heart burns for you, too, who are the “apple of his eye”! You are untouchable in the Lord! (Zech. 2:8).

Notice that the Lord God sends Messiah as Lord to “dwell in your midst” (10) because His heart is near to you as Immanuel, “God with us” (Mt. 1:23). So, this same heart which causes Jesus to indwell your heart by His Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:15-18) is the same one that will dwell in Zion on the day of their trial (Zech. 2:7). But the Lord’s protective heart seeks to save you from an enemy more deadly than a hostile army. Messiah comes to remove your “iniquity” all at once (Zech. 3:9) when He took your sins on His cross (Heb. 10:10)

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Know that the Lord has Sent me (2:11). There is a *day* when Israel will look upon her Messiah with a terrible realization that He is and has always been her long-lost *Firstborn Son*, sent away in a fit of misguided religious zeal (Zech. 12:10). After *two days*—two long millennia—of deadening unbelief (Hos. 6:2), Israel’s doubt will finally be *assuaged* as she feels the Messiah’s *fiery love protecting her and awakes to His comforting presence in her midst!* (Zech. 2:10).

⁷ **Footnotes: Stone Removing Iniquity:** Before the Lord’s presence are fiery stones of His holy altar, such as the one touching Isaiah’s lips to atone for His guilt (Is. 6:7). In this way, Jesus, the Son of God, is the Stone of God, the Rock of Israel (2 Sam. 23:3) who atones for the sins of God’s people.

Chapter 8: PIERCED SON: Mourning Redeemer *Zechariah 12; 14*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview *Zechariah 12; 14*

Redeeming Son: Messiah is Israel's Firstborn Son, finally recognized as the One pierced for her redemption as He is revealed in power to save her. So, read Zechariah 12 to discover the day when Israel finally recognized Jesus as her Messiah, *pierced* to redeem her and the nations of their sins, followed by chapter 14 and the day Messiah returns and reveals His judgment to the nations to establish His eternal Kingdom on earth. Read Zechariah 12 to discover the moment when Messiah is ***revealed to Israel*** as Jesus, raised up by God to be the nation's Firstborn Son (Ps. 2:7) and *pierced to redeem them* (10; Is. 53:5). Then, discover Israel's heart-felt ***repentant response*** to their rejected Messiah, weeping and dedicating themselves to the Lord (11; Rev. 7:1-8). In chapter. 14, Messiah ***returns in power*** to defeat the nations attacking Israel (4) to rule as king (9).

b. Prayerfully *Zechariah 12; 14* and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why do the people of Jerusalem mourn grievously as for a lost firstborn when they finally look upon the face of Lord Mashiach?

Q2: How do you think the world will change when Mashiach comes and rules over the whole earth?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the Lord favor Israel in the last days? (Zech. 12:1-9)

1. Revealed to Israel: The Lord God reveals His glory by favoring Israel and making it a *heavy stone* and a *cup of staggering* for the nations of the earth (12:2). The Lord shows that He faithfully defends his people even when the world's overwhelming forces are arrayed against them. Protecting Israel for the sake of His own name and glory, the Lord *seeks to destroy* the nations that threaten *Jerusalem* (12:9), so He sends Messiah to personally save Israel from destruction.

Q2. What happens when Israel looks upon her saving Messiah? (Zech. 12:10-14)

2. Repentant Response: Israel Mourns Messiah. For generations, Israel has rejected Jesus as her Messiah. In the Day of the Lord, Jesus Messiah reveals Himself to Israel as he destroys her encircling enemies! First, His Spirit turns the faces of Israel up to heaven in helpless prayers for mercy (12:10). Then, as they look up, they *look upon me, on him whom they have pierced*. Jesus Messiah is the one pierced for Israel's sins according to prophecy (Ps. 22:16; Is. 53:5). Seeing the face of her Firstborn Son, Israel mourns! (Zech. 12:12).

Q3. How does the Lord Messiah reveal Himself once more to the nations on His Day? (Zech. 14:1-9)

3. Returns in Power: Earth's King. Israel repents and proclaims Jesus as Messiah! But, Satan's *Antichrist* attacks and defiles the temple and the city's women (14:2). So, the Lord Messiah returns with His armies to earth, this time *touching and splitting the Mount of Olives* (14:4) and defeating the Antichrist and earth's rebellious armies once and for all. From this point, the *Lord* will rule as *king over all the earth*, so that there is only one *Lord* and only one *name* to be exalted in all the earth (9). So begins the Kingdom of God!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Pierced Son Saves Israel: Day of the Lord: Sometimes, the most courageous acts are done with a broken heart. And so, God's Messiah was the holy stone *removing the world's iniquity* (Zech. 3:9). Yet, even as countless were cleansed by Messiah's atoning work, His own people Israel rejected him as an imposter, to His great sorrow (Matthew 23:37).

If you love Messiah, rejoice in the great day of homecoming when Jesus and his people Israel are finally reconciled! On that day, as Israel is encircled by its deadly enemies, Jesus Messiah will reveal himself to Israel in all his saving glory! (12:10). Pleading for the Lord's mercy, Israel will look up. In the words of Jesus, "*they will look on me, on him whom they have pierced*" and will recognize him in that moment that He indeed is their *chosen child*, the *firstborn son* they had abandoned all these generations. So, they will *mourn* (11-14) only to be *reborn* by His indwelling (Ezek. 37:13-14) and consecrating (Rev. 7:3) Holy Spirit.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: Day of the Lord: Messiah Revealed. The Day of the Lord, Jesus Messiah is first revealed to Israel for its national repentance and salvation (Zech. 12:10). It concludes when the Lord Jesus Messiah returns to earth with His armies to defeat the Antichrist and His armies, revealing His mighty power to the nations opposed to God's rule.

⁸ **Footnotes: Israel's Heart-breaking Salvation:** Like their ancestor Jacob wrestling with God (Gen. 32:24), Israel looks to the Lord God for mercy only when she finds herself helpless (Zech. 12:10). The Lord responds by pouring out on her the spirit of grace and supplication to open Israel's eyes to know the Messiah as Jesus. Revealing their utter brokenness before their Messiah, Israel mourns by families and by clans (12:11-14). Only such heart-break can generations of hardness turn to prayers of consecration.

Chapter 9: LORD OF HOSTS: Dawning Day of Righteousness

Joel 2, Malachi 4

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Joel 2, Malachi 4

Lord of Hosts: Dawning Day of Righteousness. Messiah is the Lord of Hosts whose righteous dawn brightens the earth on the Day of the Lord's Judgment. So, read first Joel 2 to understand the terrifying power of the Lord of Hosts and His Armies and then Malachi 4 to see that the Day of the Lord replaces the world's current darkness with light in the Lord. First, read Joel 2 to understand the Lord's *heavenly power* displayed on that day. His force is expressed through His "great and powerful people" (2) but the true source of power is the Lord's "word" itself (11). Yet, before this raw display of heavenly power, the Lord pours out His *Spirit* to *work* through his *sons and daughters of weak flesh* to show His power (28) so people call to Lord for salvation (31). In Mal. 4, we see that the Lord's Day *radiates righteousness* from Messiah to burn evildoers (1) but heal those who fear him (2).

b. Prayerfully Read Joel 2, Malachi 4 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why will the coming of Lord Mashiach terrify the people of earth? What do they fear?

Q2. How do the Spirit's works and the Lord's Messenger prepare people for the arrival of Mashiach? How would you respond to Mashiach at his coming?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why is the Day of the Lord so terrifying, and what is the Lord's purpose for it? (Joel 2:1-17)

1. Heavenly Power: Repent and Consecrate. In the shadow of this current reality, humanity has no hint of the Lord's terrifying glory. So, the Lord reveals His judgment on the *Day of the Lord* (2:1) by revealing His terrible glory through his *great and powerful people* (2). They are as inescapable as a shadow enveloping the entire mountain. They are as unstoppable as a *battle-ready army* (5). What is the source of their power? They obey the Lord's words without question (11), so humanity's only hope is repentance (12).

Q2. How will the Lord's Spirit work among His people before the Day of the Lord, and for what purpose? (Joel 2:26-32)

2. Spirit's Work: Before Day of Lord. Before the Lord confronts the peoples in the sheer power of the Day of the Lord, He continues to seek people to *call on His name for salvation* (Joel. 2:32). To draw people to return, the Lord first pours out His Spirit on his weak people who do powerful works to testify to His name (28). Then, He displays powerful signs in the “heavens” (30) to call people to repent.

Q3. How will the Lord's presence affect people on the Day of the Lord? (Mal. 4:1-6)

3. Radiant Righteousness: When Lord Messiah is finally revealed to the people of earth on the Day of the Lord, His awesome coming is felt as a burning fire (1)—a consuming heat like a “burning oven” that will set people “ablaze.” But there are two responses to the Lord. To the “arrogant and evildoers” the Lord's righteous person is a destructive fire to consume them (1). But, to those who “fear” the Lord, his radiant righteousness is the “sun” that “heals them” (2).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Returning Hearts to Lord: As a follower of the Lord Messiah, you understand that everything in life changes when you humble yourself to *fear* Him. The Lord works mightily in your life for your *good* and *growth*! But the Lord opposes arrogance and fleshly pride with fiery wrath. So, the Day of the Lord accelerates this reality in the Lord's radiant presence—the *righteous* are healed and the *wicked* consumed (Mal. 4:1-2). For this reason, the Lord uses you, His people, to persuade people to return and call to him before the Day of the Lord arrives (Joel 2:31-32)!

First, the Lord displays His mighty power in you as you obey His Word of command (Joel 2:11), doing mighty works through us as His "camp." Now, this power is veiled, but it will form us into His unstoppable force on the Day (10)!

Then, the Spirit will work *signs* of spiritual wonders through the Lord's servants (28). Even now, the Spirit empowers you to serve in ways beyond the flesh. Before that Day, a great *outpouring* will fill the land (29) so that as the heavens testify (30), many will call to the Lord to save (32)!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁹: Signs and Spirit Poured Out. Turning to the Lord God is near impossible for most people because their *hearts* are hardened by this world (Joel 2:13). So, the Lord first judges as the *sun darkens and the moon bleeds*. On earth, blood, fire, and smoke shake human pride (2:30). Godless hearts believe only what is seen, so the Spirit *washes over all flesh* in the spiritual power of *prophecies, dreams, and visions* (28). So, *fleshly hearts* realize the power of God's spiritual glory!

⁹ **Footnotes: Prophet Elijah:** Human hearts of flesh are hardened to the Lord (Rom. 8:7-8), so God sends the prophet to prepare people for the way of the Lord (Is. 40:3). As Elijah turned the hearts of Israel back to the Lord (1 Kings 18:37), so the prophet rebukes Godlessness to prepare hearts for the Lord's coming. He prepares hearts by restoring natural human affections between fathers and children (Mal. 4:6).

Chapter 10: SHEPHERD RULER: Peaceful Kingdom

Micah 4:1-5; 5

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Micah 4:1-5; 5

Shepherd's Ruler: Peaceful Kingdom. Messiah is the Shepherd Ruler who establishes his holy house as a mountain drawing earth's nation to worship. So, read in Micah 4 and 5 how the Lord's Shepherd's rule and care of His own people of Israel re-aligns the world's nations. First, read Micah 4 to see how the Shepherding Messiah establishes *Israel* as the **Lord's Mountain** drawing *obedient worshippers* from the nations seeking to learn His "ways" (2). For, the centerpiece of this holy house is its Ruler, who **shepherds in strength** of the Lord (4) to establish his people in "peace" (5). In Micah 5, see the Lord **exalt Israel** (7) to become a "lion" unleashed to judge disobedient nations (15).

b. Prayerfully Read Micah 4:1-5; 5 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How will we live with the Lord Mashiach in the new world he will create at his coming?

Q2: How will Mashiach shepherd us and the world for our good?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How will the Lord Messiah transform the world in the last days? (Mic. 4:1-5)

1. Lord's Mountain: Nations Gathered: The Lord Messiah establishes His peaceful Kingdom around His *people, the mountain of the House of the Lord* settled in Zion, *their eternal homeland* (4:1-2). From this *holy mountain*, the lawful rule of *Lord Messiah* fairly judges *disputes* between strong nations and assures the nations of equitable and fair outcomes (3), allowing them to *beat their swords into plowshares*.

Q2. Why is the Messiah qualified to rule the nations as their Lord? (Mic. 5:1-5)

2. Strong Shepherd: Worldwide Peace. Weak *flesh* hampers the rule of earthly kings. But, the Lord Messiah is eternal, from *ancient days* and has the experienced wisdom to rule over the nations. This Lord is not hampered by *fleshly* Self-interest, for He rules as a *shepherd* caring for His precious flock (5:4). Nor is he limited in power, for Lord Messiah rules *in the name of the Lord His God* and His surpassing power. In Lord Messiah, earth's people find their unshakeable *peace*.

Q3. What place will Israel have in Lord Messiah's Kingdom in the last days? (5:7-15)

3. Israel Exalted: Jacob and Nations Cleansed. Accustomed to *fleshly* rule, the nations of the earth are like *flocks of sheep* who have never known the Lord nor His power. So, God establishes the *remnant of Jacob* in Messiah's kingdom as an example to the world of *a people holy to the Lord!* Like a *lion among the beasts*, Israel is endowed with the glorious power of her Lord! (5:8). The Lord's cleansing work will move from His House to the nations of the world (14), so that nations who resist His rule experience His wrath (15).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Shepherding Messiah: Bringing Peaceful Kingdom: Ever since sin established a Godless, human rule over this earth, we have known only oppression and conflict. For, underlying this human rule is an ingrained *fear*. Such pervasive fear—from attack or loss—stems from the dark *god* stalking this godless vacuum. But, when the Lord God establishes His *shepherding Messiah* to rule the world, we will finally know peace, for “*no one shall make them afraid*” (4:4).

This Messiah will rule with the *heart and power* of a *shepherd*, for he will *shepherd his flock in the strength of the Lord* (5:4). Under His limitless and good Lordship, Messiah's people can *dwell securely by resting in His greatness* (4). As you learn to rest in the *greatness of* your shepherding Messiah, you can foretaste even now a freedom from fear to enjoy the glorious peace of His Kingdom rule. For, His peace starts with us, His *house* to become the chief *mountain* to which all nations will stream to know our Lord and His ways! (4:1-2).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: Holy House. The Lord establishes and builds our House around His covenantal people of Abraham. Once gathered in by Messiah's redemption, our house takes root in the ancient homeland of Israel then spreads throughout the earth (Mic. 4:1-3) to teach all nations of the earth the ways of our Lord.

¹⁰ **Footnotes: Shepherding King Messiah:** The Lord's Kingdom purpose to bring all nations of the earth together as one flock begins with Israel. Given dominion as the Son of Man by the Ancient of Days (Dan. 7:13), Messiah rules Israel first as its rightful Shepherd. Then, he brings all the ends of the earth under His protective care to be their peace (Mic. 5:5).

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes:

SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH

BOOK 4: Following Jesus as Messiah

Matthew 1-7:28

Book 4: Following Jesus as Messiah

Introduction

As the Old Testament unfolds, from our first family's fall to the exile and return of Israel to its promised land, the promise of God's chosen Messiah has grown in glorious clarity. Now, God reveals the fulfillment of all these promises as the promised Seed is now raised up for us in humble flesh as Jesus, our Messiah. Read Matthew to discover how God reveals His glorious Messiah to you in the humility of His Son.

God first reveals Jesus as Messiah to Israel, so Matthew introduced Jesus to a Jewish, Law-observant audience. By learning of how Jesus came first to the family of His origins as the Son of David and the Son of Abraham, we can see how His long-promised mission as Messiah finally is fulfilled.

For, Jesus Messiah is first sent to Israel but for the purpose to restore God's blessings to all the nations of earth (Gen. 22:18). As the Son of God, Jesus as Messiah *multiplies* sons to build a royal house, a family for God and David (2 Sam. 7:11, 13) which would establish an eternal throne and Kingdom (16). For, the Son of God would be *disciplined for sins* (14) in order to make His people righteous (Jer. 23:5-6).

So, begin to read Matthew to see how Jesus Messiah calls you as a disciple to live in God's household as a son of God, joining Jesus to build this House and ruling Kingdom!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: JESUS MESSIAH: Our Family Son

Matthew 1:1-17

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Matthew 1:1-17

Family Messiah: The Son of David, the Son of Abraham. Jesus is a familiar Messiah, the Firstborn Heir of his people as the Son of Abraham and of his house as the Son of David. So, read Matthew 1 to get to know Jesus Messiah by meeting his family generations! First, consider that Jesus Messiah is the **family head** of both a family, the house of David, and a people, the Israelites. Consider that as Messiah, Jesus is not simply *a son* but *the son* of both Abraham and David—the Head of the family as its designated Firstborn Heir, their long-promised *Seed* (Gen. 22:17-18 and 2 Samuel 7:12). Then, read the family story of Jesus Christ to discover the **family reason** God *raised up* Jesus by Mary to be the Messiah. Along the way, note God's promise of Messiah to both Abraham and David. Finally, see how Jesus Messiah brings God's **blessings** to all the **generations** of Abraham.

b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 1:1-17 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What do we learn about the family of Jesus Christ? Why is this important?

Q2: What should we expect Jesus to do for us as the Son of Abraham (Gen. 22:17-18) and the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12-16)?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the family position of Jesus entitle him to be God's chosen Messiah? (Matthew 1:1)

1. Family Head: Right to Redeem. Jesus is *anointed* by God as His Messiah because he is both *the Son of Abraham* and *the Son of David*. That is, of all the sons of Abraham, Jesus is the appointed Heir and Firstborn Son to *multiply spiritual sons* and restore God's blessing to all families of earth (Gen. 22:17-18). Of all the sons of David, Jesus is *raised up by God* from David himself to be the family Redeemer (2 Samuel 7:12) who atones for (14), gathers a house (13) and rules (16).

Q2. What is the family reason that God *raised up Jesus* as the Messiah of Abraham's line? (Matthew 1:2-16)

2. Family Reason: Restoring Blessing. The story of Messiah ends in Jesus, for it recounts God's *redemptive* work to save Israel. God promised to Abraham Messiah as his Seed to claim a homeland and bless the nations (2; Gen. 22:17-18), and this Messiah would be of the ruling line of Judah (3) and David (6). However, the royal line of David was cursed at Jeconiah (11; Jer. 22:30). So, God fulfills His promise to David to *raise up Seed* through Mary (16). Jesus is His name.

Q3. Why are the generations from Abraham to Messiah listed? (Matt. 1:17)

3. Blessed Generations: Covered in Blessing. Listing the *family generations** of Jesus Messiah indicates all the generations of his family, both his earthly *people* of Abraham and his *household* of David (17). Because these generations are the *family* of Jesus Messiah, they were offered the *blessings* He brought as their family *Heir*. Unfortunately, Israel at first rejected Jesus as their *rightful Firstborn Son and Messiah*. But, Jesus would one day restore His family (Zech. 12:10).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Familiar Messiah: Family Purpose. Never think that Jesus Messiah comes to us as an *orphaned, anonymous* Redeemer. Coldly detached from any family involvement, his only task is to fulfill a religious purpose.

Instead, Matthew affirms that Jesus is a *kinsman-redeemer*, a Messiah who is *related* to both a people, the sons of Israel, and a household, the sons of David (1:1). Because Israel and David have a place in the *human family*, Jesus comes to all of us as a *familiar Messiah*, one we were meant to know. Jesus comes to us the *Son of Abraham*, from the line of Shem, whom our common father Noah promised would build a spiritual *tent* to come home to the true God (Gen. 9:26-7). So, Abraham's Son is the one restoring God's "blessing" to all the nations of the earth, both Jew and Gentile (Gen. 22:18). Likewise, Messiah is the chosen Son of David, our *kinsman-redeemer* who suffers to atone for our sins (2 Sam. 7:14) to build us into a new *household* of God and David (13), a royal house to rule heaven and earth (16).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Blessed Generations: God Cares for Families.

These generations of Abraham listed here all *belong* to Messiah, who is the family's Firstborn Heir, the Son of Abraham and the Son of David (Matt. 1:1). Because He is their rightful Heir, He has the right to bless them. However, Israel has rejected Jesus as their Heir until this day, thus forsaking her right to His portion and blessing as Messiah, choosing desolation (Mt. 21:19).

Added Notes: Generations/ Seed: Expecting an Heir. Throughout Genesis, the words “generations” (*toledot*) and “seed” (*zera*) *pair up* to trace the lineage of Messiah. For, “generations” specifies a family and its posterity, and “Seed” designates the chosen Seed, the Firstborn Son who inherits and passes on the family's inheritance to rest of the tribe. So, the generations of “Perez” (Ruth 4:18) have as their Firstborn Son the “Seed” of David (2 Sam. 7:12).

Chapter 2: JESUS IMMANUEL: The Son of God

Matthew 1:18-25

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Matthew 1:18-25

Raised Up Savior: Seed of Woman, Son of God. Jesus Christ is raised up by the Holy Spirit from a Virgin to fulfill God's promise of a Family-Redeemer (Genesis 3:15, 2 Samuel 7:12-14). So, read Matthew 1:18-25 to discover how God fulfills His promise to perfectly save you through Jesus, your Savior! First, see how Jesus is **raised by the Spirit** from a virgin to give us a Savior promised from our first fall (Genesis 3:15) until God's promise to David of Messiah (2 Samuel 7:12), for this Messiah would be both born as a human but also as God Himself. So, discover how only **Jesus saves** because He takes on human flesh to bear our sins. Yet, he also brings God's very presence near to us as **Immanuel**, who is "God with us"! Jesus is our perfect redeemer with the power of God to save yet the *personality* to be your friend!

b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 1:18-25 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is it important that Jesus Christ was born by the Holy Spirit from a virgin?

Q2: What do you want Jesus Immanuel to do for you? Why is he the only one to help you?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why did God raise up Jesus Immanuel by the Holy Spirit from a virgin? (Matt. 1:18-20; Gen. 3:15)

1. Raised up by Spirit: Born of Virgin. From our first fall into sin, God has always promised our Family Savior to be “the Seed of Woman” (Gen. 3:15). God would raise up Messiah from our line, from a woman, to save us. In Isaiah 7:14, God reaffirms that this woman would be *virtuous* woman who had not known man intimately. For, God himself would “raise up” Messiah from such a pure woman by the Holy Spirit (2 Samuel 7:12).

Q2. How does Jesus fulfill His mission as our family Savior, raised up as a human like us? (Matt. 1:21-22)?

2. Jesus Saves: Seed of Woman. God promised Messiah to be the Firstborn Heir of our family line, because it is the Firstborn Son's right to *redeem* His family, to *save us* from our greatest threat—the Sin which the Serpent uses to enslave us (Gen. 3:15). So, as the Savior of our human family, our Messiah, the Son, is named “Jesus”—literally meaning, “God Saves!” (1:21).

Q3. How does the birth of Jesus make him unique and different than any other human? (Matt. 1:23-25)?

3. Immanuel: Son of God with Us. Because it was God himself who *fathered* Jesus by the Holy Spirit, He is literally the “Son of God” who was *begotten or born* of God spiritually (Ps. 2:10) to embody the fullness and presence of God. In this way, Jesus is also “Immanuel”—ensuring that God lives with us bodily in the presence of His Son (Is. 7:14). Because God dwells with us in His Son, we are not alone!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Family Savior: Jesus Immanuel. Have you felt the isolating chill of sin? That is the feeling as the warmth of God's blessing withdraws from you. Our first parents and we, their human generations, have ever felt sin's chill. But God has promise all of us a Family Savior, from our first fall into Sin (Gen. 3:15).

But, our Family Savior would need to break from the normal cycle of naturally occurring birth, for no mere human could ever *save us* from the enormity of our sin. For, even your own sin has an *eternal weight* and a *priceless cost*, for your sin has *tarnished* the holy glory of God's *image* which you bear (Gen. 1:26). So, the Savior promised to our family must be *one of us, born of "woman,"* (Gen. 3:15), yet greater than us to bear our infinite sin debt. So, Jesus comes to you as *one of us*, given a human name you can call on as your family member come to help you. But Jesus is also *Immanuel*, God with us, who alone can bear our unbearable sin debt. So, draw near to him in worshipful gratitude, for He saves you!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: Raising Up Seed: The Son of Man/ The Son of God.

God raises up Jesus by the Holy Spirit (Mt. 1:18) by using David's own bodily (i.e. *genetic*) material (2 Sam. 7:12) to conceive one born of flesh (David's) and spirit (God's—Ps. 2:10). According to Jewish Law, one raised up for a deceased person is the Son of two fathers. So, Jesus is literally the direct-line Son of David and the literal Son of God who alone bears sins as Immanuel!

Added Notes: Saving from Sin: Payment (Son of God) and Atonement (Son of Man). Only our Family Savior, raised up by the Holy Spirit to be both the Son of Man (Seed of Woman- Gen. 3:15) and the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14) can atone for our sins. For, only the Son of God's infinite life can be the infinite *ransom* payment (Mark 10:45) and only the Son of Man can actually pay this price with his *blood* as the propitiation for sins (Rom. 3:25). So, only Jesus is our perfect family Savior, freeing us from our sins!

Chapter 3: KING OF ISRAEL: Worshipping Shepherd-Ruler **Matthew 2:1-12**

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview **Matthew 2:1-12**

Worthy King: Rightful Shepherd. Jesus was born with God's authority to shepherd first his people of Israel as the King of the Jews. So, read Matthew 2 to discover the different ways that we might respond to the God-given authority of Jesus Messiah. First, notice that the first to find Jesus are the *humble seekers* who know of God's promise. The passage shows us that we need to approach the Word of God also in *humility*, for the Jews had overlooked the promises of Messiah's birth and right to shepherd his people (1-6). Then, avoid being like Herod, who was *hardened* in his *hypocrisy* (7), for his heart was "troubled" by Jesus though faking a desire to worship him. Finally, see how our joyful worship of Jesus as King leads to *honoring sacrifice* as we offer him what is precious! (8-12).

b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 2:1-12** and **Write** your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why did the wise men go through so much difficulty to worship Jesus, the King of the Jews?

Q2: How can we respond to the authority of Jesus as King like the wise men and avoid being like Herod?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why were the wise men drawn to worship Jesus? (Matthew 1:1-6)

1. Humble Seekers: Finding Promised King. The wise men who came to Jerusalem seeking Jesus were drawn to the “king of the Jews” (2). These men knew that God had *appointed* Jesus with authority to rule over his people, so they came to worship the one who was given God’s authority and power on earth. The scriptures further clarified that this King would gently and lovingly *shepherd* his people Israel, being of David’s tribe (6). Do we seek such a King?

Q2. Why did Herod respond differently to the rule of Jesus?
 (Matt. 1:7-8)

2. Hard Hypocrisy: Kingly Competition. Herod and the rest of Jerusalem has the Word of God and its promises but were *blind* to the coming of Jesus as King because their hearts were hardened. Herod was satisfied in his own *rule* over the Jews and so was threatened by the rightful rule of Jesus as King. So, his heart was “troubled” (2) by Jesus. Even if his words *faked* a desire to “worship” this rightful king (7-8) his actions proved the hard and murderous heart he had (16).

Q3. How do these humble seekers respond to Jesus by faith?
 (Matthew 1:9-12)

3. Honoring Sacrifice: Heart of Joyful Worship. With increasing joy, these humble seekers find Jesus and worship him! This joyful worship is by *faith* that knows the reality of God’s promise, for their *fleshly eyes* saw a weak and unimpressive baby (11). And, this joyful worship of Jesus as King leads them to give their “treasures” (11) to him. The joyful worshipper offers in sacrifice what is most precious!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Worshipping the King: False words or Fragrant Sacrifice? We can respond to the God-given authority of Jesus in two very different ways—by faith or by flesh. By faith, the wise men knew of God's promise of the coming "king of the Jews" (2), the one to rule his people with a *shepherd's heart* (6). If you have a similar faith, you will *seek* for Jesus as they did. You will *welcome* His rule in your life, knowing that God empowers him to *shepherd you* for your good! With such a *heart* to welcome His rule, you will also experience *exceeding joy* as you give yourself to him in worship! And, this joyful worship will prompt you to sacrificially offer to him gifts-- perhaps not "gold" or "myrrh" (11) but was is *valuable* and *precious* in your life!

But, avoid the trap of *fleshly hypocrisy* that clings to its own *self-rule* to see Jesus as a threatening intruder (3). If your heart is hardened by your own self-rule, you will fear a loss of control. So, though you may fake a desire to worship, your heart will be *troubled* and fearful in the Lord's presence.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Fleshly Hypocrisy: False words. Our human condition is *flesh* apart from faith's surrender to God, so it claims Self-Rule and resists the authority of God as an intrusion (Rom. 8:7-8). As Herod exemplifies, such fleshly Self-Rule will always be *troubled* (Mt. 2:3) at the prospect of Messiah's Kingship and will resist it at heart, even one's words claim to worship. But, a fleshly heart will eventually be revealed in action (16).

Added Notes: Promised King: Ruler of Judah. The Word of God clearly promises Messiah as the coming "King" who will graciously *shepherd* His people Israel (Micah 5:1-5). This promise was first revealed that this King would emerge from Judah's tribe (Gen. 49:8-12) and even echoed in the mouths of foreign prophets like Balaam, who feared this "lion" (Num. 24:9) who whose rule would extend from Israel to the nations (17-19).

Chapter 4: LORD OF KINGDOM: Preparing for His Way

Matthew 3

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview **Matthew 3**

Lord Messiah: Bringing Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus Christ is the Lord of the Kingdom of Heaven, the spiritual rule of God which He establishes on this earth in the lives of His disciples. So, read Matthew 3 to know how you might enter the Kingdom of Heaven! First, *prepare* your life for His **Lordship**. Jesus possesses all authority as the Lord of his Kingdom, so *repent* of your fruitless flesh to walk in his new way! (1-10). Then, discover how Jesus has the might and right to bring you into His Kingdom by a **rebirth** by the **Holy Spirit** (11-12). Learn of how this rebirth, as portrayed in *baptism*, conveys to you the Spirit's holy power like *fire*! (12). Finally, accept the rule of the Lord Jesus as having the **family support** of God, as the Father approves and the Spirit anoints Jesus as Messiah to rule as Lord in His Kingdom! (13-17).

b. Prayerfully Read **Matthew 3** and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How can we enter the Kingdom of Heaven, which Jesus brings?

Q2: What do you need to *repent of* to prepare to live with Jesus as your Lord and to walk in His way?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How can we prepare to walk with the Lord in his Kingdom? (Matthew 3:1-10)

1. Prepared for Lord: Repent of flesh. We are naturally *unprepared* to live with the Lord in His heavenly kingdom because we are people of the *flesh*, accustomed to ruling our own lives (3). So, we must first *repent*—reject our old life of living alone in this world. To abandon the things in our lives which impede the Lord’s way and will for our lives. If we are willing to walk in the new way of the Lord, we will bear “good fruit” that proves our repentance (8).

Q2. What will Jesus do so that people of the flesh can live in His spiritual kingdom? (Matt. 3:11-12)

2. Rebirth by Holy Spirit: Promised Spiritual Life. As the Lord of the Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus is “worthier” and “mightier” (11) than any human, for He has the heavenly right to give a spiritual “rebirth”—a *baptism* from death to life—by the Holy Spirit and His *fiery* spiritual power (11). This spiritual rebirth reaps a great *harvest* to be gathered into the Kingdom. But, the Lord also judges those unworthy (12).

Q3 Why does Jesus have the authority and power to bring the Kingdom of Heaven to earth? (Matt. 3:13-17)

3. Family Support: Anointed as Lord. God anoints Jesus as Messiah, the Lord to rule the Kingdom of God forever (16; 2 Sam. 7:16; Isaiah 61:1-3; Psalm 45:6-7). Because Messiah is to be the family of God’s *family redeemer*, God as a family unity fully supports Jesus as Messiah, working together to anoint Him. So, the Holy Spirit descends and rests on Jesus as a sign of His anointing (Is. 11:1-3). God the Father testifies of his love and pleasure to appoint Jesus as Messiah (17).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Lord Jesus: Entering Kingdom. God knew that in the flesh, none of us are ready to live with Jesus Messiah as He brings His spiritual kingdom to earth. For, we have grown accustomed to life in the flesh. So, God's witnesses, starting with John the Baptist, proclaim: "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!" (3:2). Are you willing to give up what is earthly in this life that is keeping you from Jesus and His kingdom? First, are you willing to *prepare your way of life* to live with Jesus as your "Lord"? (3) To live with Jesus as your Lord means that you repent of living as your own "Lord," determining your *way* in life. Look at the Pharisees—their lives were *full*, but they needed to "bear good fruit" of the Kingdom instead of their own *fleshly works*. Second, are you ready to be motivated by a different *fire*, the fire of the Holy Spirit and his holy life? Then, be ready for a *rebirth* to move from earthly death to *life* in the Kingdom! (11). Finally, will you join Jesus in His Kingdom family? For the Father anoints and the Spirit seals Jesus as our *family redeemer*, our Messiah!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: Anointed by the Spirit: Header. The promise of Messiah began as the promise of the chosen Seed in the book of Genesis then grew into the Anointed Son of David who would redeem His people (2 Samuel 7:12-16). This Anointed Son (Ps. 2:10) would be chosen as the Spirit of God descended on Him and rested (Isaiah 11:1-3 and 61:1-3) to mark the Father's approval. For, Messiah is both Son of David and Son of God.

Added Notes: Pleasing the Father: As Messiah, Jesus is not defined by his role as the *redeemer* or *Savior* of the world. For, God did not mention any of these distinctions. Rather, God testified of Jesus Messiah that he is "my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased" (3:17). Messiah is first a Son. Beloved as the "Son of God" and the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12, 14). As a Son, he is pleasing to God, His Father. So, He raises up sons to please the Father too!

Chapter 5: HUMBLER SON: The Son of God/ The Son of Man
Matthew 4:1-11

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Matthew 4:1-11

Humbled Messiah: Son of God and Son of Man. Jesus Messiah is the promised Seed raised up as both the Son of God and the Son of Man. Read Matthew 4 to see how Jesus is perfectly the Son of God and the Son of Man, humbled as a Son to raise up other sons for God! Satan tempts Jesus to dishonor His Father by abandoning his proper role as Son, but Jesus affirms His proper worship, as we should too!

First, notice that the enemy tempts Jesus to abuse His place of sonship to be *self-independent* but Jesus affirms that he lives by humbly **depending on God's Word** (4:3-4). Then, see how the tempter seeks to pervert the very relationship between Father and Son with *self-willfulness*, but Jesus is only **moved** by **God's Will** (5-7). Finally, the devil tempts Jesus to be *self-indulgent* to take what is pleasing, but Jesus **seeks** only **God's glory!** (8-11)

b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 4:1-11 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How is Jesus tempted as the Son of God? How can we similarly be tempted as the *sons of God*?

Q2: How does Jesus and how can we overcome Satan’s temptations as sons?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does Satan tempt Jesus to be *self-providing as the Son of God*, and how does Jesus respond? (Matt. 4:1-4)

1. Dependent on God’s Word: True Life. As both God, having all rights and power, yet also a man, beset with the needs and wants of the flesh, Jesus was tempted to rely on His own considerable power—to become self-providing of all His needs—independent of God. Satan says, if he is hungry, just *make* bread to satisfy himself! (4:2). Jesus responds as a Son who first *depends completely* on the Father for provision (4) and second needs first the Father’s “Word” for life.”

Q2. How does Satan tempt Jesus to do whatever He wants as the Son of God? His response? (Matt. 4:5-7)?

2. Moved by God's Will: Humble Surrender. Satan then seeks to pervert the very Father-Son relationship, challenging Jesus to impose His own will upon the Father, forcing him to do the bidding of Jesus. If Jesus “threw” himself down, he’d also cast off His *fear* of God, making him a mere puppet (5). Instead, Jesus said that the “Lordship” of God should never be tested (7). For, only the Lord’s Will has the authority to move the Son to act, not mere Self-interest or whim.

Q3. How does Satan tempt Jesus in the world as the Son of God, and how does Jesus respond? (Matt. 4:8-11)

3. Seeking God's Glory: Pure Worship. Jesus knew of the world’s kingdoms and their glory (8), also being aware that he would inherit it all one day. Likewise, we can be tempted to grasp for this world, knowing that the saints will inherit it with him one day (Mt. 5:5). But Jesus reaffirms the eternal reality of being a Son: all the world’s glory, present nor future, can replace the “Lord your God” as the focus of our worship, for His glory is all that we seek and serve! (10).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Son's Faithfulness: Humbled Glory. Satan knew that Jesus, as God's Son and Heir, would possess all of heaven and earth. But now, as the Son of Man, he was humbled in the flesh to finish His work of redemption. So, the enemy attacked His very identity as a Son, seeking to undermine the relationship between Son and Father. If His rights as Son could turn Jesus from the Father to his current needs or future possession of this world, all would be lost! In the same way, the enemy tempts you with the world, challenging you as a son of God to grasp for what will be given to you in the Kingdom. Meet your needs now! Live willfully to please yourself now! Seek the world's glory now! But, abandon the Father's Word (4:4), His Will (7), or His Worship (10) to live as you please now! Thankfully, Jesus, the perfect Son of God, reaffirmed His eternal relationship with His Father. We live fully only on the "Word of God" (4:4). We act only on the Will of the "Lord our God" (7). We worship only our Lord and God (10).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: Putting God to the Test: Knowing but not doing right.

To put God to the test is to impose your will on God, which is an affront to His Lordship because it shows a lack of fear and reverence of His will. By willfully putting himself in danger by throwing himself off the pinnacle, Jesus was forcing God to save Him. Or, when we do what God has forbidden, we also test God. Often, God will discipline us if we test him.

Added Notes: Life-giving Word of God. To understand why the Word of God is the source of our life (Mt. 4:4), we must first realize that true “life” is when we are fully alive, flesh and spirit. So, the *flesh* of our ancestor Adam lived from the fruit of this earth, but Adam only became *hai nefesh*—a “living soul” when the Lord God *breathed* life into Him (Gen. 2:7). So, our souls only live by the God-breathed, inspired, Word of God (2 Tim. 3:16).

Chapter 6: KINGDOM OF LIGHT: Following Jesus
Matthew 4:12-25

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God’s Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Matthew 4:12-25

Kingdom of Light: Call of Messiah. Jesus Messiah is the Great Light of heaven who calls the people living in spiritual death and darkness to come into the Kingdom of Heaven. So, read Matthew 4:12-25 to discover how you might also leave this world’s darkness and death to enter the Kingdom of God!

First, read of how the coming of Jesus Messiah into the land of Galilee brings the spiritual presence of the Son of God as a *great light* into this world of spiritual death and darkness (12-16). Then, learn that you must first *repent* to *enter* the Kingdom of God, forsaking this world’s way of spiritual darkness and death—separation from God (17)! Finally, see how the *kingdom spreads* in this world of darkness as people are called to *follow* Jesus as Messiah, their light of life (19), as the name of Jesus is proclaimed (24), and healing spreads.

b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 4:12-25 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is Jesus Messiah the Great Light coming into a world of spiritual darkness and death?

Q2: What must we do to be part of this spreading light of the Kingdom of Heaven?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why is Jesus Messiah called the Great Light that comes into darkness and death? (Matthew 4:12-16)

1. Great Light: Header. Ever since our first parents sinned, the earth has been corrupted by a spiritual darkness and death. (16). And, no fleshly action or work can reverse this absence of God's presence and spiritual life. Rather, the promised Messiah, the Son of God, comes into our world from heaven to bring His spiritual light and life to us, a people accustomed only to darkness and death (John 1:4). So, when Jesus was revealed in Galilee, the light of heaven dawned on earth.

Q2. How can we enter the Kingdom of Heaven now? (Matt. 4:17)

2. Repent to Enter: Kingdom on Earth. Earth has cold and isolated from the warm light of Heaven's Kingdom, but Jesus announced that the "Kingdom" is now "at hand"—it is within reach! So, we of dead flesh can now enter its life and safety now, but we must repent. For, we can never bring this world's darkness and death into its light. First, we repent of the dark Godlessness that dishonors God in its unbelief and human pride. Then, we repent of sin and its death!

Q3. How does the Kingdom spread on earth? (Matt. 4:18-25)

3. Kingdom Spreads: Hearts and Healing. Like the unstoppable dawning of the new day, the Kingdom of Heaven spreads through the work of Jesus Messiah. First, the Kingdom of Heaven spreads as it is populated by followers of Jesus, as Jesus and His *disciple-fishermen* call people into the Kingdom. Then, as the *fame* of Jesus's name spreads, people witness the power of the Kingdom as the sick are *healed* and the demons *flee* by the mighty name of Jesus (25).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Dawning Light: Reasons to Repent. The shift into the Kingdom of Heaven is meant to be an all-consuming change. From an underground, darkened dungeon to the brilliance of a summer's day. From the offensive rot of a long-entombed corpse to a newborn baby's smile. So must the Kingdom spread among us, like the long-night of tyranny to the dawn of a new day! So, begins the change as Jesus Messiah is revealed! Have you experienced this life-giving, world-shifting entrance into the Kingdom of God now? If not, you may need to consider what you might have to *repent of*—to abandon in order to join this Kingdom of God on earth. First, is Jesus your only *light* and *life*? In the world, you are accustomed to living in the *shadow of death*-- relying on the dead things of this world to make your way—fleshly habits, wisdom, and solutions. But now, come to Jesus alone for life. Second, abandon your old priorities and sense of power. Instead, Jesus and His Kingdom are your priority, and drawing people into this life your mission! For, a healing and restoring Kingdom power accompany your testimony! (24).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Kingdom of Heaven: Within Reach. The Kingdom of Heaven is marked by the Rule and Lordship of God, so it is realized on earth as Jesus invites people to be subjects of His Lordship to know His *light* and *life* (Mat. 4:16). When we join the Lord Jesus in His Kingdom, we are reborn as members of His ruling and royal family, sons of God to inherit this Kingdom rule with Jesus Messiah, the Firstborn Son.

Added Notes: Kingdom Come: Witness and Wonders. We have already defined the Kingdom of Heaven as the realm covered by the rule of Jesus Christ as Lord. So, as His name is proclaimed and people subject themselves to His rule, the Kingdom's *relief* and *freedom* are evident (24). God chooses how the Kingdom's restorative work is expressed on earth, but the Kingdom's reality is meant to be seen and experienced on earth!

Chapter 7: KINGDOM FAMILY: Sons of the Father

Matthew 5:1-48

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then **Write Insights to Share** with others.

a. Preview Matthew 5:1-48

Sons of Father: Heaven and Earth. Jesus teaches His disciples to live as Sons in the Kingdom of Heaven while still humbled on this earth. So, read Matthew 5 learn how disciples are called to live in two realms as disciples of Jesus Messiah! First, discover how you can be **blessed as a disciple** by living faithfully in both the kingdom of heaven and on this humbled earth. Being a disciple of the Kingdom will often require you to make hard and unexpected choices on earth (1-14). Second, learn how to live a **righteous life in Messiah**, who has fulfilled the Law that we might be righteous in heart and action (21-32). Finally, learn how our righteous lives are **perfected as sons** of our Father, who gives us a heavenly love even for our enemies (33-48).

b. Prayerfully Read Matthew 5:1-48 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why do disciples of Jesus live differently on this earth?

Q2: What Kingdom realities motivate disciples to suffer hardship on this earth?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How are disciples blessed by heavenly power while on earth? (Matthew 5:1-16)

1. Blessed Disciples: Heaven and Earth. Oddly, disciples who are *poor in spirit*—that is, they realize they utterly need to receive the spiritual realities of the kingdom—these disciples have full access to the Kingdom fullness now, as the King rules in them and through them for His purposes. While they *will* in the future *inherit the earth* as well (5), they must now live meekly, subject to the powers ordained in this life and to earth's limitations. Owning all but living meekly as servants.

Q2. How can disciples live exceedingly righteous lives? (Matt. 5:17-32)

2. Righteous in Jesus: Fulfilled Law. Disciples are called to have a righteousness that surpasses the fleshly, self-righteousness of the Pharisees (20). For, Jesus fulfills all the “Law and the Prophets” in himself and gives this “righteousness” to His people as their Messiah (Jer. 23:5-6). Because Jesus is the *righteousness* of a disciple, you simply need to surrender and receive it, asking him to live through you (Gal. 2:20; Phil. 3:7-9). We receive if we ask in submission.

Q3. How can we respond to earthly adversity with heavenly grace? (Mt. 5:33-48)

3. Perfected as Sons: Heavenly Love. Disciples are not called to live merely human lives, to do “the same” as people of this world (5:47). Rather, as sons of our “heavenly Father,” we are called to be “perfect” (48)—that is, complete and attaining a character like his own. When we resemble our Father’s character, we will “love” without condition and even those who are against us as “enemies” (44).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Kingdom Sons: Humbled on Earth. As a disciple of Jesus Messiah, you live in an odd contradiction between heaven's vast and perfect spiritual fullness and the earth's humbled and imperfect limitations. But earth's harsh conditions perfectly showcase the Lord's Kingdom *blessings* and the fullness of His righteousness and God's Fatherhood in us! But we must never live merely fleshly lives, to be the "same" as the surrounding people of this world (47).

Rather, remember your *birthright* as son of the Kingdom's heavenly Father (16). You have received as your right all the fullness of his *holy perfection*. Also, be aware of your *responsibility* as a servant of the Kingdom's Lord and Messiah (11), given the distinction of suffering to bring His "light" to this dark world (14). Suffering with him but also sharing in the Kingdom as your reward (10). The Kingdom and its spiritual blessings are fully yours, if only you come to Jesus alone to *bless* and *satisfy you with his righteousness* (6, 17) and you determine to *serve Him humbly on this earth* (5).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Fulfilling Law and Prophets: Promised Messiah. The Law and the Prophets promised a Messiah who would redeem His people from their greatest enemies: First, the *overruling Serpent/slave-master of this dark world* (Gen. 3:15). Second, by saving them from their own sin which enslaves them to Satan and his world. Messiah does this giving His people an imperishable “righteousness” (Jer. 23:6), which Jesus paid for on the cross (Rom. 3:23-25).

Added Notes: Kingdom Sonship: Growing in Family Likeness. In the same way that God ordained that Jesus Messiah be made “perfect through suffering” (Heb. 2:10), so He also humbles us through the world’s opposition and persecutions that we might bear the righteous family image of our Father (5:48) and the Lord Jesus (Rom. 8:29).

**Chapter 8: KINGDOM RIGHTEOUSNESS: Pleasing
the Father
*Matthew 6:1-18***

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview *Matthew 6:1-18*

Father's Reward: Heart of Righteousness. Jesus teaches His disciples to see the Father's Reward rather than human recognition as the reason for their righteous living. So, read Matthew 6:1-18 to discover how you can cultivate your *secret*, private life to be seen and rewarded by your Heavenly Father!

First, discover the motives behind our *sacrificial giving*, whether to be seen and recognized by a surrounding social and religious audience or to be *seen* and *rewarded* by our *heavenly Father* (1-4).

Then, see how we can please our Father by our *sanctifying prayers*. Rather than focusing on prayer as people-directed activity, for our social status or personal gain, we focus our prayers on the holy name of God for our reward. (5-15). And, see how the Father sees and rewards *simple fasting* as a way seek the Lord.

b. Prayerfully *Matthew 6:1-18* and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is it important that your heavenly Father sees and rewards you in secret?

Q2: How different are the rewards coming from other humans and the reward from your heavenly Father?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why should our *sacrificial giving* be done in secret? (Matthew 6:1-4)

1. Sacrificial Giving: Pleasing Father Alone. Our lives as disciples are meant to be an offering devoted entirely to God, our heavenly Father, lest we become *fleshly servants* rather than disciples of Messiah's heavenly kingdom! Starting with the *sacrificial gifts* we offer in righteous devotion, these are meant to be "seen" and "rewarded" only by our heavenly Father. Thus, the *secret life* we share with the Father remains holy and wholly devoted to God.

Q2. How can we pray so that our Father sees and rewards us?
(Matt. 6:5-15)

2. Sanctifying Prayers: Honoring Father as Holy. Our prayers should also be *devoted* to God as our Heavenly Father. For, prayers come from the *secret life* we share with our Father, who *knows us* deeply as He sees and rewards us when we draw near (6,8). Because we are known by our Father, our hearts should align with His heart, so we desire His “name” to be “hallowed”—to be set apart as holy and precious (9). As we *set ourselves apart* as holy, we pray the same for His name.

Q3. What fasting and self-imposed deprivation does God regard as our Father? (Verse)

3. Simple Fasting: Known only by Father. As we have seen, God as our Father wants us to be singularly devoted to him, especially in the righteous acts we offer to Him as disciples. So, the fleshly temptation for fasting is to be socially affirmed to be seen among people as a special devotee. However, our Father wants us to be singularly devoted to Him, so even our fasting should be private, a heart agreement secretly shared between Father and son.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Precious Sonship: Devoted to the Father. Secrets shared between Father and son are precious because they are kept hidden from strangers. So, there is a private, *secret* life of sonship which disciples of Jesus are expected to have with their heavenly Father. Imagine that when you draw near to God as your heavenly Father, there are secrets that He shares with you which mark you as special. So, learn to guard your *secret* and *shared* life as a child of God. In this way, you ensure that you are properly *devoted* to the Lord in all your life, so that He might reward you with His favor. First, share a secret life of *sacrificial giving* with your heavenly Father, which He will enjoy watching and rewarding! (4). Your Father enjoys watching you grow in such sacrificial giving, because God Himself gives sacrificially (Jn. 3:16). And, your Father is watchful as you grow in *sacred prayer*, because you reflect to Him your heart's desire for His "name" to be sanctified (6:9), which is the heartbeat of the family's kingdom (Hab. 2:14). Finally, the Father shares your private times of *surrendered fasting* when you seek nothing but Him!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: Sanctifying Name of Father: Secret Life of Faith. In this idolatrous world of competing idols, set your heart through prayer to *sanctify* the name of your Father, to set it apart as holy and worthy above all else in this life! For, the Father is matchlessly pre-eminent in Heaven, so our hearts and lives should align with this heavenly reality. If He is holy, we should also be holy (1 Pet. 1:16).

Added Notes: Father's Reward: Responsive Grace not Works Earned. When the Father watches and rewards He responds to us freely in His grace. For, His reward is not a *wage* which we are owed through our works. Rather, He values when we live lives that please him! Rewarding the Son who pleases you is not cheapened as a mercenary transaction. Instead, reward is rooted in familial love, the Father's affirmation of his approval!

Chapter 9: KINGDOM TREASURE: Seeking Kingdom *Matthew 6:19-34*

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View *God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview **Matthew 6:19-34**

Serving Father: Seeking Kingdom. Jesus Messiah teaches us as His disciples that our hearts should treasure and serve the Father and His Kingdom first in our lives. So, read Matthew 6:19-34 to discover how you can live fruitfully with your Father in this life, fearlessly walking by faith so that you gain a heavenly treasure! First, learn to ***treasure heaven*** as your heart rests at home with your Father and His rule (20). If you treasure heaven above all else on earth, then you will be free to *serve* God rather than the world (24). Then, you will be freed from this world's anxieties of life (25) as you focus not on visible needs but on the Father's provision by faith (26-30).

Allowing you to ***seek His Kingdom*** as your first priority! (33).

Knowing that all your earthly needs are provide as your future treasure grows, you can be ***faithful*** every ***day*** (34)!

b. Prayerfully **Read Matthew 6:19-34** and **Write** your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What should we set our hearts on in this life as disciples?

Q2: How will the Father's work in our lives shape how we live?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What should we treasure in this life as disciples of Jesus Messiah? (Matthew 6:19-24)

1. Treasure Heaven: Serving Father. In this world of present needs, your Father calls you to treasure your true home with Him in Heaven (20). If your heart rests with Him in our eternal home, then you will be free to “serve” Him in this life freely (24) rather than being entangled by this world’s present needs and money. For, treasuring Heaven and serving your Father will enlighten your life with his light (22)!

Q2. What should we focus on in this life as disciples of Jesus Messiah? (Matt. 6:25-33)

2. Seek the Kingdom: Faith in Father's Provision. If we live by faith in the Father's provision for all our needs as His precious sons (26), then we will be freed from this world's *anxieties* (30). Living by faith in the Father frees us to set as our first priority *his kingdom* and *his righteousness!* (33). That is, we will search for opportunities and ways that the kingdom of God, the Father's blessed rule, can take place on earth.

Q3. How should we live every day? (Matt. 6:34)

3. Daily Faithfulness: Relaxing Control. Jesus instructs His disciples to not be overwhelmed by anxiety for the future but to live one day at a time. By warning against anxiety, He implies that disciples should instead live by its alternative, faith. Disciples can give up anxiety of the future by faith, entrusting to Jesus and the Father both their daily needs and future demands.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Serving Father: Fearless Faith. Though you walk by faith on this earth, your heavenly Father wants to be a brilliant presence in your life! Remember first that you call on a *father* who is not limited by mortality but has the all-power of your Creator! And, He cares for even the smallest of His creatures, from the little “birds” (28) to even the blades of “grass” covering the fields (30). His power on this earth is encompassing, but His *brilliant presence* is for you as a disciple if you value Him! So, let’s start with your heart and what your eyes are drawn to in this life. Will you choose to *treasure* your Father and His *heavenly home*? (20). By faith, setting your heart on the Father in heaven fills your life with His light. And, you will be freed to *serve Him* in this life rather than this earth’s treasure. Once your heart aligns with your Father’s priorities and service, then you can *seek* first His will to establish His Kingdom’s rule and blessing on this earth (33). Find opportunities to serve Him, while He provides for all your needs! As you seek and move forward in your faith for His Kingdom, your Father provides all things for you!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁹: Father's Provision: Fearless Faith. As sons of our *heavenly Father*, we should live as the people of this earth who *treasure* what is passing and *anxiously pursue* the passing things of this life. Instead, our Father's provision blesses us so that our needs are met so that we might be enslaved to our bodily needs, endlessly searching for food and clothing (31). Instead, His grace frees us by faith to serve Him and value His heavenly life!

Added Notes: Seek Kingdom and Righteousness: Freed Focus. Faith in our *heavenly Father* frees us from the overwhelming anxieties of life, for our Father provides for our *daily needs* (31-32). Freed from fear, we disciples can focus our lives on the *Kingdom of God* and living under our Lord's rule by living *righteous* lives to grow to resemble our Father!

Chapter 10: JESUS CHRIST AS LORD: Obeying the Word of Christ *Matthew 7*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview *Matthew 7*

Household Relations: Following Father and Lord, Jesus Messiah instructs you on how you can live in the Household of God as part of His Kingdom. Read Matthew 7 to discover how you are to live as a brother, a son of your heavenly Father, and a disciple of Jesus as your Lord!

First, consider the role you are to take as a **responsible brother** to relate to other family members in the household of God. (7:1-6). Then, continue to learn of how you might receive the *good, life-giving gifts* from your heavenly Father as you live as a **fruitful son** that reveals your Father's life in you! (7-20). Finally, approach as your *family Lord*, who expects you to obey His words because you are a **wise disciple** who obeys His word and the Father's will to secure your own household in the Lord (21-29).

b. Prayerfully Read *Matthew 7* and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How can you live in the family of God as a brother, a son of the Father, and a disciple of the Lord?

Q2: What is the good fruit which the Father will see to judge you as a *healthy tree*?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How can you live with your other brothers in God's family? (Matthew 7:1-6)

1. Responsible Brother: Humbly Helping. As members of the Father's household, we want to all grow up together. However, Jesus instructs that we are to relate to one another as "brothers" (4) who never usurp the Father's place of authority and judgment (1). We have no right to *judge* one another as if we have now seized the rights to *judge* our brothers. Instead, we are responsible for removing our own *stumbling blocks* so that we can help our brothers.

Q2. How can you live as a healthy, fruitful son of your heavenly Father? (Matt. 7:7-20)

2. Fruitful Son: Receiving Father's Gifts. As members of God's household, we remember that every *good, life-giving* gift of grace comes from our heavenly Father! So, it is our responsibility to approach him as needy children who *ask, seek, and knock* for all that we need to be nurtured in His spiritual kingdom. Our Father is not only the source but the *way* to life (13). That is, we follow His way and will even if it is difficult in life. This life bears *good fruit* pleasing to God!

Q3. How can you live wisely in the Father's household? (Matt. 7:21-29)

3. Wise Disciple: Building Household. Jesus Messiah is the Lord over the Father's heavenly household. So, he expects his disciples not simply to refer to him with honor but to live under the Rule and Will of the Father. This means abandoning a "lawlessness" (23) that has no place in the kingdom. Rather, to *do* the Father's will (21) and to *do* His words of Lordship so that our own households are grounded on His authority!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Healthy Disciples: Bearing Family Fruit. Never imagine that you can live in isolation as a disciple of Jesus Messiah, depending on and pleasing only yourself. Jesus is not simply an idea to agree with or a puppet Lord with no real influence in your life. Rather, to be a disciple of Jesus Messiah is to join the most important family of all, with God as your heavenly Father and Jesus Himself as your Lord. God has placed you in His Kingdom family to be a brother among other brothers! You have no spiritual advantage or power to *judge*—that is, control the destiny or outcome of any other brother (7:1). Rather, your authority to deal with the sin in your life will help you to humbly help others (5). Because you are not self-sufficient in this spiritual family, you must always humbly depend on your heavenly Father for all things *good*—that is, life-giving (11). If you are nourished by the Father by following His *way* and will, you will find “life” in him (14). Thus, do the will of your Father by obeying the commands of Jesus as your Lord (24), and your house will be fruitful!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	! Differ
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: Lord, Lord: Mistaken Disciples. We have the opportunity today to follow and obey Jesus Messiah as our Lord, keeping to His Words. But, there is also the very real opportunity for you to *fake* devotion to Jesus as Lord, especially since we live in world of people who can see only appearances but not the heart. So, if you appear powerful but have not subjected yourself to the Word and Will of Jesus Christ, you will lose everything on the day of judgment.

Added Notes: Healthy Tree: Good Fruit. You are a healthy tree in the Kingdom of God if you are rooted in the Kingdom's source of life, the *goodness of God* as your Father and the *saving authority* of Jesus Messiah as your Lord. Such connections will keep you healthy in the Kingdom and lead to this *good life* overflowing as fruit that reproduces what you have enjoyed!

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes:

SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH
BOOK 5: Jesus Messiah in the Epistles
1 Thessalonians - Titus

Book 5: Jesus Messiah in the Epistles

Introduction

The entire set of Scripture, called the Biblical *canon*, reveals the sharpening promise of God's Messiah, the Seed who will redeem the family of man back home to God. When all the promises of Messiah in the Hebrew Scriptures are fulfilled in the coming of Jesus as this Messiah, the testimony of His life and works were recorded by the Lord's *apostles*, eyewitnesses to Jesus, His crucifixion, and His resurrection: *Matthew*, sent to the Torah observant Jews of Jerusalem; *Mark*, preached by Peter and sent to the Jewish diaspora; *Luke*, preached by Paul as collected from eyewitness accounts by Luke for a mixed audience of Jew and Gentile; and *John*, sent to a Gentile audience at a time when Jerusalem was no longer under Jewish rule.

After the *eyewitness testimony* of the Gospels, we are given the *epistles, the collection of teachings*, that is, proven “doctrine” given to the churches of Jesus Christ to instruct them in matters of faith and life. We present here a selection of Paul’s teachings on Jesus as the Messiah from Corinthians to Titus, *sound teachings* meant to help the disciples of Jesus Messiah grow and bear fruit in their lives. Learning these doctrines and then learning themselves to teach the Word has equipped the disciples of Jesus Messiah through the ages, laying before them the *blessed hope* of their Lord’s eventual appearing in glory to bring His Kingdom and its eternal reward!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: CHRIST CRUCIFIED: God's Power and Wisdom *1 Corinthians 1*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights to Share** with others.

a. *Preview 1 Corinthians 1*

Christ Crucified: God's Power and Wisdom. The fullness of Jesus as the Messiah (Christ) and finished work of his crucifixion have given you everything you need for this new life with God! So, read 1 Corinthians 1 to discover why Jesus Christ crucified is enough for you to receive all God's power and wisdom!

When you heard the *word* of **Christ crucified**, you humbly received it as the power of God. So, discover first how this message divides the world into those *saved* by His power and those who *perish* in their unbelief. (18-25). Then, consider the mystery of how **God chose** you in your weakness to accomplish great purpose, which the world does not know. (26-29). Finally, discover how *all God's wisdom and life* are yours **in Jesus Messiah**, who is your boast of victory! (30-31).

b. **Prayerfully Read 1 Corinthians 1 and Write your insights to share**

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Who is Jesus Christ, and why was He crucified for us? 1 Cor. 1.

Q2: Why is being in Jesus Christ everything we need, our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why is the cross of Jesus wisdom and the power of God for us? (1 Cor. 1:18-25)

1. Christ Crucified: God's Power and Wisdom. Christ Crucified wins for us all the fullness of God's Wisdom and Power. For, Jesus Messiah (Christ) embodies all the fullness of God and His future purpose, being the Heir of God and David (2 Sam. 7:12, 14). By his *crucifixion*, He purchases for His household all this fullness, redeeming them from their sin-debt and lavishing on them all that is His own! So, all Christ's wisdom and power are now ours by his cross.

Q2. Why does God choose and work through us who are not wise or strong? What is our mindset? (1 Cor. 1:26-29)

2. God's Choice: Frustrating Humanity. When Jesus Messiah redeems us as His people, He showcases the *glory* of God, *even* in what the world sees as *weakness and foolishness*. God does this to reveal how the ancient human fault of wanting to be “like God” (Gen. 3:5), competing with him to define “good and evil.” Fleshly wisdom is *inherently* flawed and false, for it boasts in human ability over God's power.

Q3. What does it mean to be “in” Christ Jesus”? (1 Cor. 1:30-31)

3. In Christ Jesus: Wisdom from God. We who “believe” (21)—that is, humbly receive Jesus as our crucified Messiah—are included “in Christ Jesus” (30). That is, we forsake *relying on human wisdom and power* to receive all the fullness of Christ crucified. In Christ, we take hold of the full “wisdom” from God, His plan for Christ and His people. This plan makes us “righteous” in Him, continually sanctified to become like him (Rom. 8:29) and “redeemed” to exchange our old life for a new life in Jesus.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

In Christ Jesus: Wisdom from God. In this earthly world of human achievement, life is meant to be complex. You are meant to work hard to show that you are not a mere simpleton but are wise, sophisticated, and complex! But, God has nothing to prove, so He simply reveals and makes His fullness available to you in this simple word of the cross: know Jesus Messiah as crucified! For, Jesus embodies all God's *power* and *wisdom* for you! (24). If you are called as a disciple of this crucified Messiah, God calls you for a simple purpose on this earth. As human pride has claimed all of life as its realm, God unmasks its emptiness. Neutralizing the world's boasting through you! In Christ, he pours his wisdom into you to *prove the folly of fleshly wisdom*, and He works his power through you to display the *weakness of fleshly might* (28). So, give yourself to life *in Christ Jesus alone*, letting Him be your "wisdom" from God (30). That is, the *power of your righteous life*; the *process* by which you are sanctified as pleasing to the Father; and the *passage* from death to life by His redemption!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Righteousness and Sanctification: Power for Life.

The world, in all its fleshly wisdom, has no access to the heavenly power of God's very life, which is righteousness. So, to emulate a Self-righteousness, the flesh relies on voluminous learning, rituals, and traditions but to no avail. God gives His righteous life freely to those of faith. And, this life grows in *sanctification* as the fleshly is discarded for the heavenly image of Christ crucified (Gal. 2:20).

¹ **Footnotes: Redemption: Passage into Life.** In Jesus Messiah, the wise power of God's *redemption* is fully and freely given to you. Paid for by the life of "Christ crucified" (23), the process of redemption *exchanges* what is dead and fleshly for a new life with God. So, your sin, powerlessness, and bondage to this world are taken from you, giving you the riches of Christ's righteous life and eternal riches instead!

Chapter 2: GLORY OF CHRIST: Treasure in Clay Jars

2 Corinthians 4

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview 2 Corinthians 4

Seeing God in Face of Christ: Glorification. As a disciple of Jesus Christ, you are called to hold two distinctly opposed ideas—first, that you are a beloved and honored child of God and kin to the Messiah; second, that you will suffer humbling affliction on this earth. In 2 Corinthians, we learn that the “Glory of Christ” which infuses your life is best revealed in weakness in this age.

So, first accustom yourself to the heavenly glory of God “in the *face of Jesus Christ*” (4:6) that is a *treasure* that is yours by birthright.

Take hold of it! Then, see how this precious “glory” in you brilliantly revealed in your *afflictions* in the flesh—being “afflicted” so Christ’s life emanates in you! (10). But, know this.

One day, “glory” will be fully glorious and this “momentary” season will be eternal “glory”! (17)

b. Prayerfully Read 2 Corinthians 4 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does Jesus Christ reveal the Glory of God to us? 2 Cor. 4.

Q2. How can we look to the things that are “unseen” and “eternal”?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How might we know the glory of God in the “face” of Christ? (2 Cor. 4:1-6)

1. Face of Christ: Word made flesh. Jesus Messiah reveals the “glory” of God by taking on the fleshly form as the “Son of Man” so that we might know him face-to-face. From the very beginning, the Lord God made us for such a face-to-face relationship, breathing His breath of life not the nostrils of our first father Adam (Gen. 2:7). Now, Christ reveals God’s glory to us as a *family resemblance*, for the Son bears the image of His fathers God (2 Sam. 7:14) and David (12).

Q2. How does the common sufferings of this life highlight God's glory in us? (2 Cor. 4:7-12)

2. Precious Treasure: Fleshly Death/ Glorious Life. When we abide in Christ, we share in His very life which begins by identifying with him in His death and resurrection (Gal. 2:20). By sharing in His *death to sin* (Rom. 6:6), we also are renewed by His resurrected life. This life is most evident in us when we share in his sufferings and hardship, so that His life in us is clearly revealed (2 Cor. 4:8-10)

Q3. How should we view these earthly afflictions according to God's glory? (2 Cor. 4:13-18)

3. Temporary Affliction/ Eternal Glory: Eternally Weighty. While we suffer and endure affliction for Christ in this life, we know that this affliction is “light” and “momentary” (17), for it will one day give way to an “eternal weight of glory” as Christ’s glorious life in us (10) will one day fully envelope us! Practically, we should focus on this hidden Christ-life in us. For, what is “seen” is merely “transient,” but what is unseen is ours forever, for it is *eternal!*

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Revealing Christ: Preaching in Affliction. Into this world's death and darkness, Christ comes as glorious heavenly light from God. Raised up as both the Son of God *and* the Son of David, Jesus reveals God's surpassing glory in a *human face*, so that we might know His glory *face-to-face!*

Acquainted personally with the glory of our Christ, we thus resolve to *proclaim Jesus Christ as Lord* (2 Cor. 4:5), the only Messiah to rule over us all. He is the heavenly treasure to bring God near to all of us, so we see ourselves as humble *servants* to help all see His "light" in this "darkness" (6).

So, you your mission to make this Lord Messiah *known* to the world is a great one. But, we accomplish this mission by very *ordinary and humbled ways*—we suffer *affliction* (8) so that the glorious life of Messiah is revealed in us! (11).

Fear neither your suffering nor your humiliation in your service to this Lord Christ, for your weakness best reveals His glory and grace (15). For, this glory which you witness as you take up His cross (Gal. 2:20) will soon envelope you as this transient world of what is *seen* gives way to His eternal glory!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: Jars of Clay: The Biblical writer describes the fleshly life of the disciples of Jesus Messiah as “jars of clay” because we contain the glorious “treasure” (2 Cor. 4:7) of “Christ in you, the hope of glory” (Col. 1:27). As jars of clay, we never showcase our fleshly weakness, which obscures the glory of Christ in us. Rather, we are subject to brokenness coming from affliction to reveal His life in us (4:11).

² **Footnotes: Seen/ Unseen: Walking by Faith.** This life is described as the world of the “seen” because it is perceived by our fleshly vision (18), which can be easily deceived so we think of this *transitory world* as our permanent home. Rather, *faith* allows us to consider the glorious reality of Messiah, what is hidden and unseen, as the eternal reality we adjust our vision to.

Chapter 3: SEED OF ABRAHAM: Sons of God
Galatians 3:15-4:7

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God’s Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Galatians 3:15-4:7

Promised Seed: Multiplying Sons. The more you highly regard a loved one, the more their words become like “law” in your heart—memorable, meaningful, and weighty. So, never think that God’s “Law” is simply off-putting rules for anonymous do-gooders. When God uttered His promise to Abraham, the “Law” of His promise resonated with the heart of His friend—they both longed for a people to be blessed in love. And, this blessed people would begin with a single blessed *offspring*—that is, a **promised “Seed”** (Gal. 3:16), the Heir of God and Abraham, the Christ. So, read Galatians 3 to discover God’s heart for you—not as a slave devoted to mere rules (4:1) but as an “adopted **son**” of God who shares the same family **Spirit of Sonship** as the Son of God who calls out freely, “Abba! Father!” (6).

b. Prayerfully Read Galatians 3:15-4:7 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why did God make His promise to Abraham and His single “offspring” (literally, Seed), Christ?

Q2. How will you live your “new life” as a “son” and “heir” of God?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why does God make His promise to Abraham and His single “offspring” (ie “Seed”), the Christ? (Gal. 3:15-18)

1. Promised Seed: Son of Abraham. God’s law governing the “Seed” is that *trees* would produce fruit containing their “seed” which would then multiply this fruitfulness, resulting in trees reproducing after their *kinds* (Gen. 1:11-12). In this way, God desired that the Seed of Abraham would reproduce a “multitude” of Seed for Abraham who were of the same *kind* of faith as his own (Gen. 22:17-18). Only multiply Messiah as the Seed of Abraham can God ensure a *kindred* harvest of faith like Abraham’s.

Q2. Why is faith needed to become “sons” and “heirs” of God?
(Gal. 3:22-29; Gen. 15:6)

2. Sons of God: Faith in Promise. God’s promise to Abraham of Messiah as his “Seed” (Gal. 3:16) also promised a multitude of sons who would share in his faith, for Abraham “believed the Lord” and it was “counted... to him as righteousness” (Gen. 15:6). So, when we *come to Christ in faith*, He gives us a “righteousness” from God which was also given to Abraham. That is, as *sons* of reborn in the Messiah, our birthright is the righteousness of Abraham.

Q3. How does Messiah, the Seed of Abraham, make us “sons” of God as He is? (Gal. 4:1-7)

3. Spirit-led Sons of God: Redeemed. As the Seed of Abraham, Jesus Messiah *redeems* us (4:5) so that we might be “adopted” as the sons of God. For, Jesus Messiah was both the Son of Abraham and the Son of God, so His *descendants* would be sons both of Abraham and of God. As sons who are *the fruit* of Jesus Messiah, we receive the full rights as sons: the Spirit of God (6), freedom (7), and the right to an inheritance.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Seed of Abraham: Multiplying Sons. When God first passed on his *image* and *likeness* to humanity, He was passing on His family *resemblance*, for He wanted from the world's foundations *sons* redeemed by the Lamb and enrolled in his "book of life" (Rev. 13:8). As the promised "Seed," Jesus Messiah would *multiply* sons to inherit a Godly *birthright*. But, which fathers would supply you with such a Godly birthright and heritage?

You are an *heir of faith*, for Jesus your Messiah is the *Son of Abraham*, the man who *believed God* and was accounted *righteous* (Gen. 15:6). Exercising such *faith* as your father Abraham, you are *made righteous* in Christ (24). And, since Jesus Messiah is also the *Son of God* (2 Sam. 7:14, Ps. 2:7), you are also an *heir of God*, becoming a son of God through the baptism that is in Christ (27). In Christ, you inherit as a son not only the *faith* of Abraham but also its outcome, the *fatherhood* of God! Now, your birthright is eternal—redemption and adoption as sons (4:5), the Spirit of sonship (6), and a son's access to the Father as your "Abba! Father."

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Promised Seed (offspring): Of Abraham. God promises Abraham Messiah as his *Seed*, for He is to be the *fruit of Abraham*, bearing his family resemblance of having a “faith” accounted as “righteousness” (Gen. 15:6). And, as the “Seed of Abraham,” he is to multiply a multitude of descendants who would share in his Godly heritage of a faith that pleased God.

³ **Footnotes: Steadfast Love and Salvation:** Forever Secure. As members of Messiah’s household, our family inheritance is “steadfast love” shared with the Lord God. This covenantal love requires we give ourselves fully to Him that He might give us all that is fully His—His strength, his protection, his deliverance, and His salvation!

Chapter 4: IN JESUS CHRIST: Raised Alive and Brought Near

Ephesians 2

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview **Ephesians 2**

Raised up in Christ: God's Household. From our very beginnings, "God" and his "heavens" have been, by definition, far away—literally in Hebrew, "the waters over there" (Gen. 1:1). So, how can we children of earth ever feel comfortable and at home with the Lord and His eternal reality? Ephesians 2 describes our separation from God as a literal *spiritual death* in *sin* (2:1). But, you and we were all made **alive "in Christ"** (1-6). So, your only claim to this new spiritual life or anything in God's heavenly realm is because you now exist, live, and abide "in Christ." Live "in Christ" now according to your new status. Consider how you are now "seated with him in the heavenly places" (6) and are **his "workmanship"** on earth (6-10). So, see how our shared life together as family members of **God's household** is lived by the Spirit for peace (14) and access (18) in Him (13-22).

b. Prayerfully Read **Ephesians 2** and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What happens when we are “raised up” in Christ?

Q2. How might we live differently in the reality of being “in Christ”?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How do we find life “in Christ”? (Eph. 2:1-6)

1. Alive in Christ: Grace through Faith. Once dead apart from Christ, God revealed His *grace* to draw us back to Him by faith. Now, He “saves” from our sins by making us *alive in Christ* (5) and *raising us up in Him* to be seated in the heavenly places (6). Thus, our very lives are now re-defined by Jesus Messiah, our access to all God’s grace. Our past of *sinful death* (1) is now replaced with His “life” (5); presently, we are now “safe” in him; and, our future will one day *fully share* in Christ’s heavenly rule! (6).

Q2. How is God the Father kind to us “in” Christ Jesus? (Eph. 2:6-10)

2. His Workmanship: Doing Good. While in the present age, God’s grace now “saves” us from our sin and death (8), but in the “coming ages” God’s kindness will be revealed to us as the “immeasurable riches of his grace” (7). That is, we experience His kindness now in Christ as God “works” in us (10) to become His “workmanship” to fulfill His good purposes. This work will one day be fully realized as this good work in us overflows as *immeasurable riches* of grace! (7).

Q3 How are we now positioned “in” Christ? (Eph. 2:13-22)

3. God’s Household: Members of Family. To be “in” Christ is to be included as a *family member* of God’s Household (19). For, Christ himself exists not in isolation but a member of the Holy Family of Father, Son, and Spirit. So, when we are included “in Christ Jesus” (13) brings us *near*, to become family members ourselves in “God’s household.” As family members, we have all the privileges of our family—“peace” with God and our brothers (14), free access to God by His Spirit (18), and a place of *citizenship* in His coming Kingdom.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

New Life in Christ: Family Membership. Never imagine your new life *in Christ* in fleshly terms, as simply an intellectual shift or a social affiliation. Rather, Christ is the chosen Heir of the Family of Father, Son, and Spirit, and you share in the richness of His Household, if you are *in Christ the Messiah!* Think of the high privilege of sharing in Jesus Messiah's abundance as a member of His household!

In Christ Jesus, you are a *son of God* in His family! As a son, God frees you from your old life of sin and death (1), sharing the very *life* of Christ Jesus with you (5). In this way, your very nature originates from God in Him. So, your *permanent place* is with Christ in the seat of power (6)!

And, in Christ Jesus, you inherit a life enriched by God's *grace!* In this life, He *works* in you so you join our family mission to do *good* on this earth (10). But, the day is *coming* when He reveals to you his *immeasurable riches* of grace in Christ! (7). So, claim your birthright even today, to draw near in family *access* to God by the Holy Spirit! (18).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: Seated in Heavenly Places: The mystery of our *inclusion* in Christ is that we will follow where He has already gone. So, Jesus Messiah died for sins and then rose into new life, to be exalted in the heavenly places as Lord. Being “in Christ,” we have joined with Him in His *death to sin* and in His *resurrection* into new life while still in these fleshly bodies. Yet, the day is “coming” when our fleshly life will join Christ in heavenly glory, and we will take our place of glorious rule in Him!

⁴ **Footnotes: God’s Workmanship.** If are included in Christ Jesus and His family household, you are a son of God. As a son, God your Father works in your life to pass on not just His family resemblance but also its mission, to do “good works” (10) in this current age. In Christ, this “good” is a life-giving work, which gathers the lost children back home into the Household of God, joining both Jew and Gentile together in Christ! (11-12)

Chapter 5: HUMBLED LORD: Crucified and Exalted

Philippians 2

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Philippians 2

Humbled Lord: Mind of Christ. At the heart of God's oneness and the unity of His family household is the mind of Christ. How the highest God would take the humblest place of service. So, read Philippians 2 to discover the mystery of our Lord Messiah's mind of *humbled Lordship* to understand how we too might have the *mind of Christ!*

Consider first that the mind of Christ Jesus is willing to become the ***poorest of servants*** to have the same *mind* as His Father (1-7).

Neither grasping for His *power as God* nor clinging to His exalted *place of abundance*, Jesus Messiah now demonstrates the *mind* we of His family are all to share (2). For, only as a poor servant could Jesus be ***obedient to the cross*** to accomplish the Father's will (9). Thus, God exalts ***Jesus as Lord*** of all in heaven and earth to God's glory (9-11).

b. Prayerfully Read Philippians 2 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is Jesus Christ worthy to be exalted to the highest place as the Lord of heaven and earth?

Q2. How can you have the *mind of Christ*?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What is the mind of Jesus Messiah to become the poorest of servants? (Phil. 2:1-7)

1. Poorest Servant: Losing All. Christ's mind to be willing to be the *poorest of servants* is undergirded by a heart willing to *let go to rest in God*, for He did not "grasp" for or demand an *equality with God* (6). This heart of faith enabled Christ Jesus to give up all things willingly, losing His *position of power* as God to take on the "form of a servant" (7), his *rights of rulership* in order to serve, and the fullness of his eternal nature to be found *in the fleshly likeness of men*.

Q2. How far does Jesus go to obey the Father? (Phil. 2:9)

2. Obedient to the Cross. In his humbled state as a man, Jesus Messiah was in a position to fulfill the Father's will by being *obedient* even to *death*. And, this total obedience did not even cling to a shred of dignity, but Jesus was obedient to the worst death, "death on a cross" (8). Thus, the mind of Jesus is *completely obedient* to the Father and His Will, willing to lose all things in the worst possible way to please God!

Q3. How does God reward Jesus Messiah for His obedience? Is this a fitting reward? (Phil. 2:9-11).

3. Jesus as Lord: All in Heaven and Earth. The *mind of Jesus Messiah* is the template for God's whole household, which must be of the "same mind" and "love" (2), so Jesus becomes the perfect example of pleasing the father by faith, being willing to *serve humbly* by losing all things to *obey fully* even to death. Thus, having the perfect mind to please God, Jesus Messiah is exalted to the *highest* place as the Lord of Heaven and Earth so that God is most highly glorified!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Mind of Christ: Humbled Servant, Fully Obedient. If you are *in Christ*, you are a member of His holy family and the fellowship of the One God! As his family members, we are to share in His oneness, having “the same mind, the same love” so that we are in “full accord and of one mind” (Ph. 2:2). So, we are to all have the “mind of Christ” which perfectly pleased God! (5).

To have the *mind of Christ*, you first have to be willing to *sacrifice what you have* to God by faith in order to become His *servant* (7). For, Christ did not “grasp” for his position as God, but he was willing to *empty* himself of all advantage to become a *poor servant* relying only on God. Then, the mind of Christ in you will enable you to *fully obey* God, even to the point of death. That is, the mind of Christ is the mind that *takes up your cross*—a willingness to suffer the *worst outcome* for the sake of pleasing your Father God fully! If you share in Christ's mind and likewise *glorify the Father* with him, you will also share in the riches of His Lordship, as every knee in heaven and on earth bows to him! (10).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: Jesus Christ is Lord: Confessing. The *mind of Christ* prepares Him to serve and please His Father perfectly, so proving God’s choice to *exalt Jesus as Lord over Heaven and Earth*. So, exalted as the Lord over the entire creation of God, Jesus rightfully receives the *obedience* of all creation. If all creation inevitably bows to the Lordship of Jesus Christ, then true wisdom is to bow before Him now, taking his mind of obedient service!

⁵ **Footnotes: Form of God, Likeness of Man:** Jesus Messiah exists in the “form of God” but still was willing to not *grasp for equality* but *empty Himself*(5). So, His *glorious nature* as God is not diminished by His humility, for He is God as a Son, subject to His Father. Likewise, take the *likeness* of man—that is, being man but not *entirely man*—is also not incompatible with Christ’s nature as God. For, taking on *flesh* is part of His humble service to the Father and His perfected sacrifice on the cross.

Chapter 6: KINGDOM REDEEMER: Head of Body

Colossians 1

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Colossians 1

Redeeming Heir: Sharing in Christ's Fullness. Jesus Messiah is God's Firstborn Son who inherits this present Creation and the Resurrected future of His coming Kingdom. So, read Colossians 1 to discover the profound mystery joins our fleshly lives with His fullness, for Christ is in "you" to give you a glorious hope! First, consider the fullness of Christ's powerful work to **redeem you for the Kingdom of God** (1:1-14). By this great redemption, God gives you a share of His Son's *inheritance* which he shares with his precious, holy ones (12). So, our entire hope rests in the *pre-eminence* of our Messiah, who is the **firstborn Heir of Creation and the Resurrection** to come (15-20). All things by Him, through Him, and for Him. Finally, such a hope moves us to preach Christ to see His presence *mature* among us, for "**Christ**" is in "**you**"! (21-29).

b. Prayerfully Read Colossians 1 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is Jesus Christ *preeminent* in all God's creation?

Q2. How does God plan for you to share in the fullness of Christ? What should you do in this life if "Christ is in you"?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does Jesus rescue us to share in His fullness? (Col. 1:1-14)

1. Redeemed for Kingdom: Darkness to Light. Since Christ Jesus is the Firstborn Son of God (1:15, 18), He rescues us from darkness to populate His Kingdom with sons. As members of His royal house, we establish the "throne" of His Kingdom forever (2 Samuel 7:16). In this way, Christ calls each of us to "faithfully" work for His Kingdom (7) to bear its "fruit" while on earth (10) so that our full number are redeemed for His Kingdom family.

Q2. Who is Jesus and why does God make him preeminent over all things? (Col. 1:15-20)

2. Heir of Creation and Resurrection: Firstborn Son: From the beginning, God made all things “through” and “for” His Son, Christ Jesus (1:16). So, He appoints Him the Firstborn Heir of all creation (15). And, having redeemed sons for God by His death and resurrection, God makes Him the Heir of the *resurrected* future of the Kingdom (18). As the Heir of all things, Jesus Messiah is thus *preeminent* in all creation, and we are meant to share in His fullness.

Q3. How do we participate in His fullness now to bring His Kingdom? (Col. 1:21-29).

3. Christ in You: Proclaiming Him. According to God’s unfathomable grace, we who are mere flesh are given a share in the exalted Christ and His eternal Kingdom! Because He redeems us to share in His Sonship and inheritance (12, 14), He gives his fullness to us (19). So, because this exalted “Christ” is in us (27), we must all “mature” in Him as we “proclaim Him” to one another (28). Such an effort deserves our full struggle (29) and sacrifice (24)!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God’s Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Redeemer’s Riches: Proclaiming Christ. It is creation’s rarest of mysteries, that the Lord and Heir of all creation gives His fullness to you, for “Christ in you” is the *hope* of our shared *glory!* (28). But, because we are all of weak *flesh*, we all reach maturity in this fullness of Christ only as we proclaim the truth of Messiah to one another (28).

How might you “proclaim” the truth of Christ that others may *mature* in His fullness? First, you will need to be ready, as was Paul, to “suffer affliction” (24) for the sake of your hearers, that they might know the “Word of God” (25). In this way, you stand in the *place of Christ*, who was willingly afflicted for the sake of His *body*, His people.

And, we must “proclaim” Christ by *teaching and instructing* our hearers (28) about the person and fullness of Christ Jesus. Such a proclamation about Christ must be made by His power alone, for He works “His energy” in the proclamation so that our hearers “mature” in Christ (29).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
! Differ	
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Christ in You: Hope of Glory. God's *glory* is the revealing of His person. In Hebrew, the idea of *glory* is *kavod*, a heavy and holy substance of divinity. This glorious *personhood* was entrusted to us in the beginning as God's *image and likeness* (Gen. 1:26). So, when we turn to Christ Jesus as our Messiah, we come face-to-face with the person of God. While Christ's glory takes on a human "face" which we can know (2 Cor. 4:6), His life and presence in us conforms us to His image so we begin to bear His likeness as our inherited, family resemblance (Rom. 8:29).

⁶ **Footnotes: Mature in Christ:** As Christ is "proclaimed" (Col. 1:28) so that He might be known in the fellowship of the saints, we grow in both in the knowledge of Him and also His presence as He powerfully works through each one (29) and as His Word dwells among us richly (Col. 3:16). As we mature in Christ, "Christ" is the one who lives in us (Gal. 2:20) and clothes us in His righteous life (Rom. 13:14) as we put off the flesh, until we are conformed to His image that He is the Firstborn among brothers (Rom. 8:29).

Chapter 7: LORD RETURNS: Resurrected to Life

1 Thessalonians 4:13-5:11

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then **Write Insights to Share with others.**

a. Preview 1 Thessalonians 4:13-5:11

Returning Lord: Rescue and Judgment. We will not always be separated from our Lord Jesus, for He promises to *come* to gather us to himself and to establish His new *day* of rule on the earth! So, read 1 Thessalonians 4 and 5 to strengthen your hope in His coming, which will change our lives and the world forever!

As His disciple, first fix your heart on the promise that we will ***meet the Lord*** to always be with Him! For, He will finally fulfill His promise to all his people, whether asleep or alive, to gather them to himself. (4:13-18). Then, know that the ***day of the Lord*** will then ***judge*** the whole world, which is dead set on seeking a human peace apart from God (5:1-3). Knowing this certain future, let us now ***live as children of light***, for we belong to Christ and the *day* of His dawning! (5:4-11). This old, dark world will give way to His light!

b. Prayerfully Read 1 Thessalonians 4:13-5:11 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What can all believers expect at the “coming” of the Lord?

Q2. How should we live to be prepared for the “Day of the Lord” when He arises to judge?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What can you expect when Jesus Christ comes?
(1 Thess. 4:13-18)

1. Meet the Lord: Together Forever. The Lord’s *word promises* His people that whether we have *fallen asleep* in mortal death or remain alive at His coming for us, we will all *meet the Lord to share with Him fully in His resurrection* (17)! When He comes, those *asleep* will be resurrected in body first, forming into *clouds* of glorified saints! (16). Then, we who are still alive will have our *flesh* resurrected too into *spiritual life!* So, we will all be with the Lord forever! (18)

Q2. Who are those shocked by the Day of the Lord?
(1 Thess. 5:1-3)

2. Day of Lord's Judgment: Labor Pains. After the Lord Jesus gathers His people to Himself in the great *resurrection*, the people of earth will be alone in their *darkness*. Hoping that in their own mortality, they can achieve "peace and security" (5:3). However, the Lord Jesus returns against them too, and His return will come with shocking destruction! (3) For, all human pride and presumption to hope for a world without God will be destroyed at once as God's Day arrives!

Q3. How can we live to be ready for the Day of the Lord's Judgment? (1 Thess. 5:4-11)

3. Living as children of Light: Awake. In the same way that dark night disappears at the dawning of the day's light, so this present "night" covers the earth. Without God's presence, the world's people have grown accustomed to darkness and live Godlessly, as if He does not matter and so "sleep" and "get drunk" with no sense of consequence (5:6). But, we live as "children of light" (5) who are alive to God in our Lord Jesus Christ. So, we live as if His "Day" has already come upon the earth, in faith, love, and his salvation (8).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Ready for His Coming: Living in Light. We have grown accustomed to living in the Night, in a world dark without the light of God's presence. But, God promises you that the Day of the Lord will certainly come upon this world, and our lives will be forever changed!

As His disciple, you and all of us have the privilege of being the first to enjoy the fullness of His light! As the "dew" of the "morning's womb" (Ps. 110:3) we are all reborn into His light, leaving behind our *death-darkened flesh* to share in His *resurrection life* (1 Thess. 4:16-17). So, we will live with our Lord in His light forever! When His people of light are taken from the earth, the people left behind will cling to their *darkness* in the vain hope for "peace and security" (5:3) in their Godlessness. However, the Lord will dawn on them as well, and the Day of His coming will shock them as it destroys every pretense, all pride, and their worthless hope of living apart from God in this world! So, live in the light of the Lord's presence until He takes you into His new Day!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Coming of Lord: Morning. In the morning before the great Day, the Lord draws His people into the light of His presence! For, the Lord returns with the spirits of His saints whose bodies are asleep in death (1 Thess. 4:14). Then, together with them, we are all *resurrected fully* into our new life with Him! (16-17). This *rebirth* of our fleshly bodies into resurrected glory of “holy garments” is like the “dew” of the new day of His “power” (Ps. 110:3), as we form the “clouds” surrounding the Lord! (17)

⁷ **Footnotes: Day of the Lord: Light of His Presence.** The “Day of the Lord” is His revelation to the peoples of the earth, causing widespread weeping for those unready for His rule (Rev. 1:7). The Day first dawns on Israel, as they recognize Jesus Messiah as their long-estranged Firstborn Son (Zech. 12:10) and then it blazes upon the whole earth as Jesus returns with His heavenly armies to establish God’s Kingdom Rule on earth (Zech. 14:4-9).

Chapter 8: LORD JESUS: Relief

2 Thessalonians 1:5-2:17

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview 2 Thessalonians 1:5-2:17

Revealed Lord Jesus: Relief. Consider the hardships that we face if Jesus is our Lord. He entrusts us with the truth of His Gospel of peace, so the world and its powers oppose us. They afflict us, because they resist our Lord. But, Paul in 2 Thessalonians promises you a day of total relief, when the Lord's "flaming fire" (8) dispels this world's darkness once and for all! So, until the day of His full power is unveiled, learn how to walk in the personal "power" God lavishes on you by "faith" (11). First, we aspire to **glorify the Lord** before he gives us final *relief* when He is *revealed from heaven* in the fullness of His glory, surrounded by His angels in fire (1:5-12). Also, before His full revealing, the **man of lawlessness** will blaspheme God and steal His glory (2:1-5). So, we must **stand firm** until the Lord's coming, when He puts down all rebellion and rewards us with His glory! (6-17).

b. Prayerfully 2 Thessalonians 1:5-2:17 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How will the Lord Jesus Christ be revealed to all people?

Q2: Why will the revealing of the Lord Jesus be a great relief to us in our earthly affliction?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the Lord God show that we are worthy of His Kingdom? (2 Thessalonians 1:5-12)

1. Glorify the Lord: Before his Coming. God gives us the privilege to suffer affliction for His name sake, as we glorify the Lord before His coming judgment. Thus, we should fix our hope on the day of His judgment, when He gives us final relief from the opposition we have faced in this world as we seek to “glorify” the Lord and His truth in the midst of this dark unbelief.

Q2. Who openly opposes the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ? (2 Thess. 2:1-5)

2. Lawless Man: Rebels before his Coming. Before the Lord's coming Day of Judgment, the *man of lawlessness* will arise to embody and epitomize all of humanity's rebellion against the Lord in its fleshly pride. This man of lawlessness will openly rebel, acting on what is often secretly harbored in sinful flesh. While hypocrites may honor God with their lips but secretly rebel in heart, antichrist will openly defy God and rob Him of His rightful glory.

Q3. How does the Lord Jesus Christ work in your life now, as you await his coming? (2 Thess. 2:6-17)

3. Stand Firm: Until His Coming. The Lord Jesus expects you to "stand firm" while you await His coming. So, He gives you His "grace" which communicates His "love" for you (16), giving you an "eternal comfort" which surpasses any passing help; and, this grace gives you a "good," life-giving hope. Together, Jesus and His Father "comfort" your heart to establish you in every good "work" and "word" (17).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Lord Jesus Christ Revealed: Restoring All Things. As you know, the Lord Messiah will reveal His “righteous judgment” against the world’s ungodliness (1:5). But, did you know that you play an important role in this great struggle of God’s light and the world’s darkness?

Consider the Day of “flaming fire” when the Lord’s burning presence and the “glory of His might” are revealed (9). In this great judgment that *burns through* human resistance to His salvation, He is “glorified in His saints” as those who have *believed* Him from the beginning (10). That is, the Lord’s glory to be revealed is the same *glory* you have been revealing of Him through your testimony of faith! This final revelation of glorious judgment affirms the Word of your testimony. For, this great judgment is not a *surprise*, unfairly announced to the world with little time to respond. Rather, the world has resisted your word of testimony and has afflicted you. So, this “glory” you proclaim of the Lord is the same “glory” you obtain as He rewards you for your faith! (2:14).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: Man of Lawlessness: The Church of Jesus Christ has proclaimed His glory through ages, and this “glory” is the same power by which He establishes His rule on earth (2 Thess. 1:9), for the word of our testimony reveals the presence of God in this dark world. So, once His Church is taken (1 Thess. 4:16-17), the cessation of this testimony is the vacuum which allows the *lawless one* to arise (2 Thess. 2:6). In his blasphemy, this lawless one gives voice to Satan’s lies and the world’s darkness, which robs God of His glory and usurps His rule by its rebellion.

⁸ **Footnotes: Relief from Affliction:** As the appointed witnesses of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Saints are afflicted when men reject their testimony of their Lord’s rightful glory. So, this final “relief” when the Lord Jesus is revealed is not so much a cessation of opposition as it is the silencing of the groundless blasphemies of their opponents. When the Lord’s glory wins out, the witnesses are finally relieved!

Chapter 9: RISEN LORD: Faithful Service

2 Timothy 2

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview 2 Timothy 2

Risen Lord: Empowering Faithful Service. Jesus is the Messiah of David, risen from the dead and exalted as the Lord of His own House and Kingdom. So, read 2 Timothy 2 to hear His calling to all who would serve Him faithfully as His servants in this new life which He has purchased by His cross, suffering with him in order to one day reign with him!

First, discover how the Risen Lord gives you the *grace* needed so that you might offer him your *pleasing service* as you are appointed to *please him, plant the word, and pursue* his Kingdom! (1-7). Because you serve a *risen Lord who has conquered death*, so present yourself to him as an *approved worker* to *handle* the word of truth to advance His Kingdom, enduring hardship to *reign* with him. (8-19). Finally, cleanse yourself from what is dishonorable to be the *Lord's servant*, to free people from the devil's trap! (20-26).

b. Prayerfully Read 2 Timothy 2 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why does it matter that we serve a *risen Lord*?

Q2. How does the Lord prepare you to serve Him to advance His Kingdom?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How should we view our rightful service to the Risen Lord? (2 Timothy 2:1-7)

1. Pleasing Service: Persevere, Plant, and Pursue. In Jesus Christ, our Risen Lord, we are strengthened by God's grace to fulfill the purposes of our Lord with our rightful service, which we approach with utmost seriousness. We should view our service as serving as soldiers, persevering in this life and death struggle. Our service is also life-giving, for we are like farmers who help to bring in a precious crop. And, as single-minded runners, we set our sights on His coming Kingdom!

Q2. How should we prepare ourselves to work in the Kingdom of our Risen Lord? (8-19)

2. Approved Worker: Handling Word of God. Servants of the Risen Lord are approved by the Lord himself, for they present themselves to him as workers able to “rightly handle” the word of truth (15). They are able to share the Word in an “unbounded” way (9) so that it leads to the “salvation” of its hearers (10), for it encourages its hearers to respond by faith and not simple assent. Finally, workers share the Word as those “alive” in Christ and “dead” to this world.

Q3. Who are those whom the Lord sets apart as His servants? (20-26)

3. Lord’s Servants: Freeing captives for Kingdom. In the Lord’s great “house,” not every member is “useful” to the Lord and His kingdom purposes (21). Many give themselves to “dishonorable” purposes. However, the Lord “sets apart” some vessels to be “holy,” reserved for His purposes. If you are set apart as the Lord’s servant, you must not live for fleshly “passions” or (22) or give in to “foolish” and selfish arguments. Rather, you must “teach” so that Satan-bound captives might be freed for the Kingdom (26)!

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Serving the Risen Lord: Approved and Useful Servants. As the Risen Lord of His great *House*, the foundation of His throne and the means on earth to bring His Kingdom, Jesus Christ appoints some to be His faithful servants. Will you be found as *approved* by the Lord, set aside for His own *holy* purposes? If you wish to serve the Risen Lord, first distinguish between the *common* and *dishonorable* affairs of this life and the valuable things of His Kingdom! (21). For, many members of His household devote themselves to the “dishonorable” affairs of this life. In battle, they become *entangled* in “civilian affairs” (4). In heart, they give themselves over to the “passions” of their earthly flesh (22). Instead, resolve to offer your life to “die” with the Lord to “live” with Him in His resurrection power (11)! Suffer *hardship* in this spiritual battle (4) to one day *rule* with Him (12). Then, give yourself to be *approved* as a worker of the “Word” of life (15). Sow it diligently in your hearers (6), kindly teaching and gently correcting (24-25) to win their freedom from Satan’s trap!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁹: Honorable Use: Cleansed from Dishonor. In the Lord's great "house," his members are described as "vessels" put to use. Some are devoted to the *common purposes* of this world, whose end is *dishonor* as it pursues fleshly "passions" (22) and pride (24). But, some vessels are "set apart" (21) because the servant resolves to be "cleansed" of the common and dishonorable purposes of this world (20), seeking the Lord's holy will.

⁹ **Footnotes: Workman Approved:** Handling Word of Life. Many presume that the Lord's Servants handle the Word of God as simply as content for debate (24). So, they extemporise and debate as would any worldly speaker. However, the Lord Himself must approve His workers, and He applies the test of the Kingdom. First, is the worker a good soldier, suffering affliction and opposition for His testimony (3)? Second, has the worker seen "fruit" and a harvest from what he has taught (6)? Finally, are his hearers freed from Satan's trap? (26)

Chapter 10: OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOR: Jesus Messiah *Titus 2*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview Titus 2

Great God and Savior: Redeeming from Lawlessness. Our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, saves us from this world's prevalent lawlessness into a life shared with Him, full of good works. So, read Titus 2 to see how we might live as the people of His own possession, guided by the teachings of His Word to live contrary to this world's fleshly self-indulgence! As the people of our great God and Savior, we must first ***mature in Self-control***, having our lives shaped and aligned to what is the *sound doctrine* of the Word. That is, our life trajectory into maturity must be shaped by the Word to greater Self-control (1-6). For, our lives must ***model good-works***, being showcases of the life-giving teaching of the Word that appears as *integrity, dignity, and sound speech*. (7-10). Finally, we are to live in ***blessed hope***, waiting to see the *glory* of our God and Savior, who has redeemed us to be His very own people. (11-15)

b. Prayerfully Read Titus 2 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How are we meant to live as the people belonging to our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ?

Q2: Why is the *teaching* of the Word of God an important part of our life as the people belonging to Jesus Christ?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How are we meant to live in this world? (Titus 2:1-6)

1. Mature in Self-Control: Sound Doctrine. When Jesus Christ as our great God and Savior *redeems* us from this world's *lawlessness*, He purifies our lives and sets them on a whole new direction! Now, as we mature into *manhood* or *womanhood*, the ways of this world's lawlessness pass away. And, we grow in a self-controlled Godliness which is *sober-minded* (2) and strong in *faith, love, and steadfastness*. Such maturity overflows so that we *teach* what is *good*—that is, the new life that is ours in Christ Jesus! (3).

Q2. How can our lives showcase the life-giving power of the teaching of God our Savior? (Titus 2:7-10)

2. Model Good Works: Showcasing Life-giving Word. The new life of our great God and Savior, Jesus, transforms us as His Word is *taught* (7). So, we should first teach the Word as an overflow of this new-life at work in us—with lives of *integrity, dignity, and sound speech* (7-8). That is, our lives first *model* the new life of our God and Savior at work in us, so that the *teaching of the Word* simply expresses what is already at work in us.

Q3. What should fuel our zeal to do good works as the people of our great God and Savior? (Titus 2:11-15)

3. Blessed Hope: Glory of God and Savior Revealed.

Remarkably, we are *redeemed—purchased* out of this world’s lawlessness and *purified* to be the possession of our great “God and Savior, Jesus Messiah” (13). So, we are meant to do *fittingly remarkable works of good* (14). But, what power will sustain a people and their good works? It is the “blessed hope”—the transforming realization that our great God and Savior, Jesus Messiah, will appear to us in all His glory! (13)

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Redeemed People: Transformed by Teaching. Consider the unlikely promise that this great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, would *redeem* for Himself a people of His very own possession! (14) More shocking is His expectation that we, His own people, would live up to this *high honor!* So, through the ages, we have been *His people, zealous for good works!* (14). So, live up to your high calling by letting the Word of Christ *transform you* as it is taught!

First, mature into the man or woman of God who is *cleansed* by the Word's teaching to be *self-controlled* not lawless in your passions; to be *sound in faith* not weak in unbelief; to *love* and not *fear*; and to endure with steadfastness not *enveloped by this world's ungodliness* (2). Then, from the overflow of your *redeemed life*, teach the Word in the *integrity, dignity, and soundness* which it has imparted to you! (7). You are to endure and persevere in your zeal and good works (14), for your eyes will see Jesus Messiah *appear before you* in all His glory as God and Savior!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: Great God and Savior: Glory. From beginning (Gen. 1:1-7; 26) to end (John 1:1-3; Heb. 1:1-3; Revelation 1:7-8), Jesus the Messiah is revealed to be both God and the crucified Savior of His redeemed people (2 Sam. 7:12-16). Jesus is the Messiah who was crucified and exalted as Lord (Matt. 28:18-20), being the Redeemer of His family as both the Son of God and the Son of Man. This perfected glory of our Lord will be revealed!

¹⁰ **Footnotes: Redeemed from Lawlessness:** People of his possession. The act of Redemption is a purchase out of hopeless debt (of sin) into a new life of freedom (Col. 1:13; Titus 2:14). So, we were all enslaved to this *lawless world* of sin and death, but Jesus Christ redeemed, purchased us from the world to belong to Him in His Kingdom family. So, we are the people of His “possession” to be zealous for Him and His works!

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes:

SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH
BOOK 6: Jesus Messiah in Revelation
Revelation 1-22

Book 6: Jesus Messiah in Revelation
Introduction

The “Revelation of Jesus Christ” is one of the most misunderstood books in the Biblical canon, yet its goal is clearly stated up-front: God gives this book as a “gift” from Jesus Messiah to His servants, for the events of the books, which will impact not only their lives but the entire world, are things which *must* soon take place. So, this brief devotional guide seeks to give you an overview of this important book, but remember these key points before you read: First, remember that this book is a gift *for the servants* of Jesus Messiah. Read this if you are intent on serving Jesus to advance His purposes. If you cling to your own fleshly, human self-interest, you will shirk from and try to deny its message. Second, be encouraged! This is not a book of *disaster* and impending doom, for the word *apocalypse* simply means the “revealing,” the full disclosure of Jesus as earth’s coming Messiah and King. His revealing changes all who see Him. First, His Church. Then, Israel. Finally, the world. As He is revealed, His Kingdom comes. So, read this book as a spiritual *revelation* from God, a work of *prophecy* rather than an ordinary letter. Because it is a prophetic *work*, this book will unsettle our earth-bound,

fleshly need for normalcy, so you may be *tested by its* disruptive message: Jesus Messiah comes to overturn this world's darkness by his very presence! Revealed to the seven churches, Jesus overturns their fleshly religion; breaking the seven seals, Jesus overturns Jewish unbelief; releasing the seven trumpets, Jesus overturns the world's love of the darkness; and, pouring out the seven bowls, Jesus overturns Godless human rule forever! See how Jesus is revealed to bring His Kingdom!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: JESUS REVEALED TO SERVANTS: *Revelation 1*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God’s Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. *Preview Revelation 1*

Jesus Revealed to Servants: Faithful Firstborn. Servants of Jesus Christ, read this book as a precious gift as Jesus Christ is revealed to you! God entrusts this book to you to bless and guide you as “the time” draws “near” (1-3). John testifies of Jesus Christ so you may trust this prophecy as the Word of God (2). First, read this first chapter of Revelation to find your place in the Father’s Family and the Kingdom of Jesus Christ (4-6), for Jesus is the Firstborn to inherit this resurrected world freed from death (5). And, notice that His Kingdom comes as Jesus is *revealed*. First to the Jewish people who *pierced* him, then *all the tribes of the earth* (7). Though Jesus comes one day in the *clouds with power*, we must partner now in *tribulation* for the kingdom, testifying of Jesus as His fiery bright churches in this dark world! (12, 16)

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 1 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is important for us as disciples of Jesus Christ to know His plan to bring the Kingdom of God to Earth by revealing Himself to the world?

Q2: How can we devote ourselves to advance the Kingdom of Jesus Mashiach until he returns for us?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why does God reveal Jesus Christ to his servants? (Rev. 1:1-3)

1. Jesus Revealed: Kingdom Timing. God reveals Jesus Christ to His servants to show them *the things that must soon take place* (Rev. 1:1). For, Jesus Christ is the embodiment of God's Kingdom future for heaven and earth, and his *revealing* first to His Churches, then to Israel, and then to the nation's speeds all of history toward the Day when Jesus brings all in heaven and earth under the Father's rule.

Q2. How has God worked and will continue to work in His Kingdom people? (Rev. 1:4-8)

2. Gracious Work: Kingdom People. God's eternal purpose is to *come* and dwell forever with His people (Rev. 21:3), sharing His *life* with His people by the Spirit poured out across the seven ages of the Church (Rev. 21:3). But, it is Jesus Christ, the Son of God, who redeemed God's people home to the Kingdom. For, Jesus was the first *martyr*, giving His life to testify as God's *faithful witness* (5), rising as the *firstborn Son* of many sons to rise from the dead, and eventually to *rule* as the Lord of all earth's kings. By his blood sacrifice, He redeems us to be a Kingdom family of priest to serve our Father (6). This Almighty Son returns to bring the Kingdom (7).

Q3. What is the Kingdom work of the servants of Jesus on earth, and how does the Lord support them in this work? (Rev. 1:9-20)

3. **Present Lord:** Kingdom Testimony of Church. Following our Lord's *faithful witness*, we also testify of the Lord's Gospel and coming Kingdom to this hostile world, as *witnesses (marturos) proclaiming with our lives and words the salvation of Jesus Christ and forgiveness in His blood* (9). We are not alone in our testimony, but Jesus Christ himself walks among us as the One having defeated *Death* to overpower the grip of Hell (18). Having the Lord's support, we boldly endure *tribulation* for the sake of Jesus and His coming Kingdom (9).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to read Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Revealing Jesus: God's Kingdom Plan. If you are a servant of Jesus Christ, God wants you to be prepared, for *the time is near* (Rev. 1:1) for God transform the world through Jesus and His coming Kingdom. And, God knows you play a vital role in that Kingdom future!

Because you play a vital role in God's Kingdom future, the family Godhead of Father, Son, and Spirit prepare you with His *grace and peace* (1:4). The *eternal Father* shapes all history to the day of reunion, when he *comes* to dwell with man (21:3); the *fiery Spirit* indwells us through the *seven ages of the Church*; and, Jesus Christ, the one to inherit the Kingdom as its *firstborn of the resurrected dead* (1:5), has made us by his *freeing blood* (6) a Kingdom and priests to serve our Father.

Because you are a servant of Jesus Christ, God shows you how the *revealing of Jesus* brings the Kingdom—first to us, His Church; then to Israel, the ones who pierced him; and finally to a rebellious world in darkness (7).

So, let us together as His family suffer and endure *tribulation* for His sake and to advance His coming Kingdom (1:9)! For, the Son of Man dwells with us in His resurrected glory to guide our service! (13).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Testimony (Rev. 12:1). When our Lord shared human flesh with us, He testified of Himself as the first *faithful witness*, (literally *martyr*, one who sacrifices all for his true message). In this way, we *witness* by our words and lives to prove the truth of Jesus and His Gospel, enduring testing, affliction, and persecution to show that we uphold the truth of Jesus regardless the high cost. In this way, we defeat the devil *by the blood of the Lamb* and the *word of our testimony*, for we love not our lives even to death (Rev. 12:11).

¹ **Footnotes: Every Eye (1:7)**. Jesus Christ, exalted as Lord over heaven and earth by his resurrection (Matt. 28:18), reveals Himself by His coming so that *every eye* sees him. In joyful reunion, He is seen by His Awaiting Church (1 Thess. 4:17). In heart-rending recognition, He is seen by His Jewish people, who crucified him (Zech. 12:10). And, in horrible regret, He is seen by all nations as He comes with His heavenly armies (Rev. 19:13-14, 21).

Chapter 2: JESUS REVEALED TO HIS CHURCHES:

Revelation 2-3

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Revelation 2-3

Jesus Revealed to Churches: Faithful Witness: Jesus sends His seven churches as the first to testify of His Kingdom Lordship, seven lamps witnessing in a dark world. Hear what Jesus says you in Revelation 2 and 3.

First, Jesus reminds you of what really matters to him—your “first love” (2:4) and that you be “faithful unto death” to Him (10). Read of Ephesus and Smyrna for this reminder.

Then, Jesus warns us of how our earthly, fleshly nature threatens our spiritual life together with him. Discover how fleshly teaching (Pergamum), fleshly leadership (Thyatira), and a fleshly religious life which is spiritually dead (Sardis) all turn hearts from the Lord. Sadly, when a fleshly church loves the world, it shuts Jesus out as in Laodicea (20). But, the church of Philadelphia is weak but faithful in testimony (8).

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 2-3 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why did the Lord Jesus prioritize *love* and *faith*, especially for the early churches which faced great opposition?

Q2. How are we called to serve Jesus Christ as members of His church?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What are signs of faith and fleshly behavior in the First Churches? (Rev. 2:1-20)

1. First Churches: First Faith and Fleshly Temptation. Jesus reminds His first Church, Ephesus, that our faith must always center on Him, for He must always remain our first love (2:4). Even when we *labor tirelessly* by faith, we must always hold to Jesus as our loving Lord. For, if we make Him our *life*, we have rich and abundant life (Jn. 10:10) even in the midst of tribulation and poverty (1:9). But, the first churches were also tempted in their flesh to *love* the religious things of Christianity and the Church—what Jesus called *sexual immorality*—that is, spiritual unfaithfulness (1:14, 20). Jesus warns of the danger of *religious-looking things* that entice us from His Lordship, such as *human teachings* (14) or religious figure or institutions (20).

Q2. What are signs of faith and fleshly behavior in the modern churches? (Rev. 3:1-13)

2. Modern Churches: Fleshly Sleep and Faithful Service. In the modern age, the Churches of Jesus Christ were tempted to abandon the spiritual life vital for their relationship with Jesus. Holding to the *fleshly* ways of the world, the spiritual life of some was *about to die* (2) as they became *sleepy* and *deadened* (2-3) to the Lord and His life. In the modern age, we can easily hold to an earthly and fleshly faith—seeking mere success or good in this life only. Even our teachings can become *lifeless doctrines*, the mere “teachings of man” (Matt. 15:9). As Paul warned, an earth-bound faith is a *pitiabile faith* (1 Cor. 15:19), abandoning the riches of Christ for religious traditions, rituals, and doctrines. However, some in the modern church remained faithful to Christ, staying *loyal to His name* and *keeping His Word* (2:8,10). To these weak but faithful disciples, Jesus opens a door for ministry (7) and promises them escape from earth’s coming tribulation (10). Because the “hour of trial” comes upon the “whole world,” the Lord’s promise to “keep us from” this trial means to evacuate us out of the world, which He promised as a great “taking” (Matt. 24:38-42) as He returns to meet His people in the air (1 Thess. 4:1-18) before the great time of testing.

Q3. Why does Jesus reject this final church? (Rev. 3:14-22)

3. Faithless Church: Fleshly Focus and Worldly Riches. As we saw in the first churches, a church is defined by its faith-relationship and loyalty to Jesus Christ as her Lord. When this final church builds a religious life rich in an earthly prosperity, Self-satisfaction, and human teachings (3:17) but ignores Jesus, locking him outside the church (3:20), then they have an unrecognizable, lukewarm faith (16). All churches through the Ages testify and Jesus agrees as the *Amen* (14) that any church which does not know the Lord Jesus as its Head has no place in the Body of Christ (16). So, this church is “spit out” of Christ’s body at His return, as He rescues those belonging to His true church but leaves behind those who are false (Rev. 3:16).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Seven Churches: Knowing Jesus as Lord. When the Church age has run its seven-staged course, it will leave the legacy of being first to know Jesus Christ as Lord. As a member of the Church, you are honored with this distinction forever! Together, we have learned to walk by faith and resist the temptations of the flesh.

In our first churches, starting with the Jewish Church of Jerusalem and ending with the Catholic Church of Rome, we learned that our labor of faith must never abandon our *faithful love*, even unto *death* (Rev. 2:4, 10). For, no teaching, religious practice (14), or authority (20) should entice us to give our devotion to anything but our Lord Jesus.

In our modern churches, we learned that when we had *little power* but walked faithfully with the Lord (8), the Lord worked powerfully in us to *open doors for service* (3:7), but we must never abandon His spiritual life for *fleshly* but *dead* religion (3:2) based on human wisdom and understanding.

Tragically, we saw the Lord reject an entirely *fleshly focused* church *rich* in the human things of this world (3:17) but without Jesus Christ in a pitiful blindness (17-18).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: Worldly and Lukewarm. The last, apostate church had lapsed into a Christ-less and wretched limbo. Neither *cold*—not knowing Christ or the truth of His Word, nor *hot*—afame with the passion of a love and faithful devotion for him, this wretched *church* was simply a convenient worldly assembly which had shut Christ out (3:17, 20). To these rejected imposters, Jesus appealed to individual hearts to open to him, even if the Church itself had shut him out (20).

² **Footnotes: Key of David.** Positioned as the final faithful church, the Philadelphia Church had an evangelical zeal to advance the Kingdom through the doors opened to them by their Lord (3:7). One of these doors was to bear witness to the errant Jewish nation (9), testifying to them that Jesus is indeed their long-awaited Mashiach (Christ- Messiah). Through their witness, Jesus opens their locked hearts with the realization, the key of David (7), that God promised David to raise up by the laws of duty (Gen. 38:8) and redemption (Ruth 4:10) Mashaich as David's Seed (zera) as the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12) and the Son of God (14). Thus, Jesus was indeed the Son of David and rightful heir to David's rule as Mashiach. For, the Holy Spirit used David's own bodily material (12) to conceive Jesus.

Chapter 3: JESUS REVEALED IN HEAVEN: *Revelation 4:1-5:14*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights to Share** with others.

a. Preview Revelation 4:1-5:14

Perfected Messiah: Lion of Judah and Lamb: In your ever-shifting world, God reveals to you the Heavenly Perfection of your Lord Jesus as Messiah! Family, you will see Jesus one day as you surround him in heavenly glory!

Starting in Revelation 4, discover your *eternal home* in heavenly glory! Gaze upon God's *throne*, the center of all life and reality (2) and the Spirit burning as fire before him (5). Also, notice our place in His family, with our *family elders* before him (4) and our hosts like a *sea of glass* (6). Read Revelation 5 to see the mystery of his *eternal purpose* for heaven and earth (1), sealed up and unavailable to flesh. Finally, read on to see that the mystery of God's kingdom future is fully revealed by the *eternal Messiah*, the Lion (5) and the Lamb (6) who unleashes God's Kingdom purpose (9).

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 4:1-5:14 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why does all of heaven gather around and before the throne of God? What place do we have in heaven?

Q2. Why is Jesus Christ honored as the *lion* and the *lamb* of God's family, and which of His works do we all celebrate?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What will you see when you are welcomed home to God? (Rev. 4:1-6, 11)

1. Eternal Home: Family around Throne. As the Church Age concludes, John is shown what must take place *after this*—after the Church has completed its wandering on earth only to come to its forever home in *heaven* (4:1). Passing through a *door* into the spiritual realm (1), John sees the true *heart* and center of heaven, our *enthroned* Creator God. As the source of all life, He has a *blood-red appearance* (3). Surrounding him as His Word promising peace is a rainbow (3) in a life-giving green. Honored in His presence sit our twenty-four family elders (4), now glorified in garments white with Christ's righteousness worked out as deeds of faith (Rev. 19:8) and crowned to rule (5:10).

Q2. Why is the Lion/ Lamb the only one to open the scroll of God's future plan? (5:5-10)

2. Eternal Purpose: From the beginning, the Lord created man to bear His family resemblance (Gen. 1:26), choosing our family line of Adam and Eve the line in which He would *raise up* Messiah as a human "Seed" (Gen. 3:15). However, when our line was enslaved by sin and death, only our family's Firstborn Son, the Seed, had the right as Kinsman-Redeemer to redeem us. So, the promised Son of David, the "Lion of Judah" (Gen. 49:10) was also the Lamb to be disciplined for our sin (2 Sam. 7:14) to free us to be the Lord's Kings and Priests (Is. 53:6-7; Rev. 5:10).

Q3. What is the Lamb worthy to receive? Why? (5:11-14)

3. Worthy Lamb: Receiving Kingdom. Jesus as Messiah not only possessed the *birthright* to rule the Kingdom as the *Lion* of Judah (5:5; Gen. 49:9-10) but paid the blood offering to atone for the family's salvation as the *Lamb of God* (5:9-10). Thus, the Lamb's death and resurrection into the new life of the Kingdom make him worthy to receive the future Kingdom's *power, wealth, wisdom, might, honor, glory, and blessing!* (5:12).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Kingdom Family: Home with God and Lamb. When you are finally safely home with God, you will see God's future as a Kingdom future rooted in our Family. At the center of our family sits our Father, enthroned in his heavenly glory (4:2). Around him are our family leaders who have shepherded us through the years, twenty-four enthroned family Elders (4). And, the accompanying Spirit illuminates us all, as we stand together as a holy family, like a clear sea of glass before him (5-6).

Our family and its Kingdom future depend on the Firstborn of our Family, our Head, Jesus Christ. As the *Lion of Judah*, He alone as its Heir brings us into this coming Kingdom (5:5). Not simply by the power and force of His birthright, but His humble subjection to the Father's will as our sacrificing Lamb, our family Redeemer. This sacrifice perfects our Lamb to have the perfect insight (eyes) and power (horns) to rule over our eternal Kingdom. The Lamb alone is worthy to rule forever, for He *ransoms us by His blood for God* to be a holy Kingdom family. You, with all of us, will serve and rule on behalf of our Father forever! (10).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Worthy is Lamb. God's Kingdom purpose not only culminates all of human history but it directs reality forward to a glorious future in which God himself dwells with man forever (21:3) in a world in which God is *all in all* (1 Cor. 15:28). But, only one person, Jesus, the *Lamb of God* (5:9) is *worthy* to bring this Kingdom purpose into reality. Why? Only Jesus is the *Lion of Judah*, the rightful Heir of the Kingdom which spans *heaven* (the Son of God—Ps. 2:8; 2 Sam. 7:14-16) and *earth* (the Son of David—Ps. 8:6; 2 Sam. 7:9, 12-13); Only Jesus is the *Lamb* who reconciles God and man (Rev. 5:6) by shedding His blood to redeem a family household for God (5:9). Such sacrifice perfects the Lamb to receive all power and wisdom (5:6), proving His subjection to the Father. The Kingdom and its Rule belongs to the preeminent Lamb (Col. 1:15-19).

³ **Footnotes: Kingdom Family:** Elders and Sea. God's *glorified people* embody the *holy life of God* in heavenly glory in two ways. Their family leaders are enthroned as *twenty-four elders* (4:4), splendidly crowned to embody the *family's rule as kings of the Kingdom* (5:10). The glorified family itself is like a sea embodying the water of life, at rest like a vast and crystal sea (4:6); in war like terrible clouds of judgment (1:7), having been reborn as the dew of the morning (Ps. 110:3) accompanying Messiah in holy garments in His Day (3).

**Chapter 4: JESUS REVEALED TO ISRAEL:
Revelation 6:1-7:17 (Zechariah 12:10)**

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God’s Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Revelation 6:1-7:17 (Zechariah 12:10)

Revealed to Israel: Day of the Lord. Jesus is the rightful Messiah (*that is, Masbiach*) of Israel, raised up as the Son of David to rule forever (2 Sam. 7:12-16). With a righteous jealousy, His heart longs for his people whose hearts will break as they recognize him as their long-lost Son (Zech. 12:10). So, read Revelation 6 and 7 to witness the Day of the Lord and its aftermath, when Jesus is revealed to Israel!

First, see how Jesus rebukes Israel’s waywardness with the false Christ (6:2), warfare (4), economic turmoil (6), and world-wide death (8). And, faithful witnesses testify of Jesus and His coming, some even to the point of shedding blood (9). Then, the “Day” comes when Jesus reveals himself to Israel in power (15). In Revelation 7, discover how Israel repents and believes to now testify of Jesus as Messiah!

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 6:1-7:17 (Zechariah 12:10) and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does the Lord God work through his unsealed judgments to turn Israel from its waywardness to faith in Jesus as her Mashiach?

Q2. What happens after Israel repents and turns to Jesus Mashiach on the Day of the Lord?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does God rebuke Israel's hardness against Jesus as their Messiah? (Rev. 6. 1-8)

1. Birth Pains: Judging Israel's Unbelief. When Jesus, the *Lamb* of God unseals the first four seals (6:1-8), he unleashes what he had previously called the *birth pains* upon Israel—God's painful rebuke of Israel's hardness against her Messiah (Mt. 24:8). Israel rejected Jesus as Christ, the Lamb who shed his own blood for them, so God unleashes upon them bloodthirsty Antichrist (6:2); Israel *bought peace for herself by her unfaithfulness*, so God gives them the *sword* of violence and bloodshed (4). Abandoning her Messiah, Israel sought protection in worldly wealth, so God gives her *famine and economic collapse* (6:6). And, rejecting her Messiah, Israel venerated the Jewish life, *so God brings world-wide death* (6:8). For there is no life apart from Messiah.

Q2. How does Israel turn to Jesus as its Messiah to be reborn spiritually? (6:9-17)

2. Witness and Day of Lord: Lamb Revealed. Before the *birth pains begin*, Jesus Christ shows Israel that He has indeed loved His Church and their faithful witness (Rev. 3:9; 1 Thess. 4:15-16). This sign and the series of birth pains draws a remnant of Jews to believe in Jesus as Messiah, and these Jewish witnesses are quickly martyred for their testimony (6:9). When Jesus Messiah opens the sixth seal to commence the Day of the Lord, He reveals Himself to Israel even as He saves her from destruction (6:14-15). Finally, Israel looks upon the face of Jesus as her saving Messiah, and the entire repents in prayer and weeping (6:16; Zech. 12:10). At this point, the entire Jewish nation is saved!

Q3 How does a repentant Israel now respond to Jesus as their Messiah? (7:1-17)

3. Sealing Servants: Salvation Harvest. With the terrible realization that Jesus is indeed the Messiah, Her Firstborn Son cast off as a stranger, Israel repents with a national time of mourning, prayer, and consecration (Zech. 12:11-14). As a newly born nation presents itself to the Lord and His Messiah, Israel consecrates 144,000 sons to serve Messiah from the twelve tribes. Bringing the Gospel of Jesus to all the world, they reap a great harvest of martyrs for the King Jesus and His coming Kingdom! (7:9-10)

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Israel's Spiritual Birth: Day of the Lord. As the Head of our Kingdom Family, Jesus is pained by the rejection of His Jewish people that has divided God's household. Sharing his pain, we hope in the day of their spiritual rebirth when the Lord reveals Himself to Israel to bring them home (Zech. 12:10, Rev. 6:17).

Preparing Israel for this day, the Lord judges with birth pains the deep roots of Jewish unbelief. Rejecting their Christ, the Jews are met with the Antichrist, whose unbelief has deceived them (6:2). Hoping for peaceful *shalom*, they find only the *sword* (4); pursuing *earthly wealth*, they suffer famine (6); and, venerating *Jewish life* as they cry, "L'chaim!" they are met by Death's pale horse (8).

In their pain, Jesus sends them His witnesses, a *remnant* from their own sons and daughters (10), whom Israel will reject (Mt. 22-23).

But, Israel will then see the Lamb with their own eyes and recognize Jesus as their long-lost *son* (Rev. 6:17, Zech. 12:10).

Repenting with weeping (Zech. 12:11-14), Israel is reborn by the Spirit (Ezek. 37:9-10, 14) sealed for service as the Lamb's *great army* (Ez.10; Rev.7:4). On that day, our family is made whole in the Lamb!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: Day of the Lord. Confronting lofty human pride, the great day of the Lord's judgment reveals the power of God and the *wrath* of the Lamb (Rev. 6:17). Once blinded by their unchecked ambition, Israel and the nations are shocked into reality by the Lord's presence. Israel weeps and repents (Zech:12:11-14), forgetting for all time their *irreverent blasphemy against their Mashiach*. The nations grovel in the dirt, terrified by the Lord's face (Rev. 6:16).

⁴ **Footnotes: Anointed for Service.** As Ezekiel had predicted, when Israel is revived, they are brought to life *entirely* and *in their fullness*, a *great and formidable army for the Lord Mashiach* (Ezek. 37:9-10). Yes, their national weeping will be deep, but this *grief* will accompany repentance and they will then *consecrate* 144,000 sons from every tribe to the Lamb's service (Rev. 7:4). These devoted servants will bring the *gospel to the whole earth*, bringing about the end of the world's Godless age and ushering in the Kingdom (Mt. 24:14). Thus, the Lamb will finally be satisfied as His redemption finally reaches Israel!

Chapter 5: JESUS REVEALS JUDGEMENT to

Nations:

Revelation 8:1-9:21

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview Revelation 8:1-9:21

Jesus Reveals Judgment: Spiritual Realization. Ever since the Serpent cast doubt on God's Word in the garden (Gen. 3:1), humanity has lived in a spiritual uncertainty. In Revelation 8 and 9, we see the Lord Jesus unmask the spiritual darkness of this world by trumpeting judgments! In response to Israel's prayers rising as "incense" (3), God unleashes his judgments through his trumpeting angels.

First, see the earth's people experience the poisonous reality of spiritual darkness, as Satan's fallen hosts (8) and then Satan himself (10) defile the world with their toxicity (11). Then, people are directly *tormented* by these fallen, demonic forces (9:10). These bloodthirsty demons even stirred humans into a murderous frenzy (18-19). Knowing the *horror* of Satan's malevolence, people still do not repent to glorify God (20).

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 8:1-9:21 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does Israel finally testify of Jesus Mashiach to the world?

Q2. What trumpeting judgments does the Lord God unleash on the world to affirm Israel's testimony of Jesus as the world's Messiah? What does the Lord reveal about the true nature of Satan and his dark world?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What does Israel do to prepare for the Lord's judgment on the earth? (Rev. 8:1-5)

1. Worshipful Prayer: Israel Witnesses in Judgment. Once Israel consecrates 144,000 witnesses for the Lamb (Rev. 7:4), it offers to the Lord God holy prayers from its rebuilt Temple as its two national prophets testify against the world's sin (8:3; 11:1-3). Finally, the ancient promise is fulfilled, and the Chosen Seed of Messiah has multiplied into a countless nation of worshippers in Israel. So, the Lord and His Messiah, with all of heaven, listen in silence for half an hour as Israel presents its prayers (1). In response, the Lord prepares seven trumpets (2) and thunders as His judgment breaks out upon the earth (5).

Q2. How does the Lord trumpet His judgment on the earth?
(8:6-13)

2. Trumpet Blasts: Judging Darkness. When earth's people are enticed and indulge in the world's darkness, they also share in the guilt and wrath God pours out against these Satanic powers. Trumpeting judgment, the Lord announces the defeat of Satan's dark powers in the heavenlies (Rev. 12:9), and their fiery and bloody demise burns the earth (8:7); then, he trumpets the downfall of Satan's dark angels, and their toxic corruption poisons a third of the seas (9); then Satan's own judgment (10) as he poisons the world's water. As humanity shares in the painful fallout of spiritual judgment, its people realize that sin and darkness lead only to judgment and suffering.

Q3. How does the Lord's trumpet judgment reveal the true nature of Satan's darkness? (9:1-21)

3. Fallen Star: Evil Unmasked. Ever since Satan advised our first parents to go our own way, humanity has embraced the Serpent's lies, assuming that Satan, not God, was committed to man's best interests. However, the true evil of Satan is revealed as he gathers fallen angels to *torture earth's people with painful affliction* (9:2,5). Then, his demons convince a murderous horde to *kill a third of mankind* (9:15). Yet, even as the spiritual reality of Satan's darkness is uncovered, people will insist on *worshipping demons* and this world's *idolatrous powers that rebel against the true god* (20).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Israel Testifies of Jesus: Signaling Judgment. Reborn by the Holy Spirit into the name of Jesus Mashiah, Israel now consecrates itself to the Lord in the newly rebuilt Temple (Rev. 11:1). Presenting its 144,000 sons from every tribe as the Lamb's witnesses and anointing its two national *prophets*, the saints offer their prayers to the Lord for the world's salvation. As the Lamb breaks the seventh seal, the Lord God silently listens to Israel's holy prayers for half an hour (8:1), then unleashes thunderous judgment by his angels (5).

With each *trumpet*, the Lord God unmasks the *poisonous* evil of Satan's dark power. Satan's dark rule is *destructive* (8:7), *toxic* (8:9), and *bitterly poisonous* (11). Rather than benign spirit-guides, Satan's demons are *sadistic* (9:5) and *murderous* (9:15).

Yet, like drug-addled slaves, the people of earth persist in their idolatrous worship of Satan's darkness (20) yet refuse the true God's healing life.

In our family's generational war against this world's Satanic darkness, we must remember our enemy's persistent depravity and seek nothing from him but his total defeat, that his captives may one day find release!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: Evil Kingdom: Fallen Star and Mountain. Trumpets of angelic judgment (Rev. 8:6) actually signal judgment against Satan's dark powers, and the suffering humans endure are *fallout* from the downfall of this darkness. Yet, God's judgment rightly afflicts humans, for choosing to side with this world's darkness is to embrace its judgment and inevitable downfall.

Thus, when Satan is defeated in heavenly battle and he and his angels are thrown to earth (Rev. 12:9), their destruction is seen on earth as the *great and burning mountain* falling into the sea (8:8) and the devil himself falling as a *great star blazing like a torch* (10).

⁵ **Footnotes: Worshipping Demons and Idols.** Mankind has held to a popular myth that denying the true God His rightful worship and simply pursuing human works claims a spiritual neutrality, a willful ignorance that neither honors nor insults God. However, the Lord's judgments on this dark world show that all who reject God and His Messiah's Kingdom rule already participate in an idolatry deserving God's wrath. To ignore God and pursue the flesh is to *worship demons, idols of earth—gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood* (20).

Chapter 6: JESUS REVEALED AS TRUE KING: *Revelation 11:1- 12:17; Mt. 24:15-20*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview *Revelation 11:1- 12:17; Mt. 24:15-20*

True King: Overthrowing Dragon. Ever since our first parents have aspired to be “like God” to rule in His place (Gen. 3:5), human rulers have aspired to usurp God’s rule for their own. Read Revelation 11-12 to see how the truth of Jesus Messiah’s rule prevails over human rebellion. In Revelation 11, see the ultimate clash between Godless human rule and the rightful rule of Jesus Christ! As Israel’s two prophetic *witnesses* proclaim the Gospel in the temple of God for 3.5 years (11:1-3), the Beast, who embodies Godless human rule, kills them (7). With this rebellion, Jesus Christ claims the earth for the Lord God and His Kingdom (15). Then, Chapt. 12 shows how Christ’s claim of earth leads to Satan’s heavenly downfall (12:7). As the “Kingdom of God” and Christ’s rule comes, Satan desperately clings to earth (10).

b. Prayerfully *Read Revelation 11:1- 12:17; Mt. 24:15-20* and *Write your insights to share*

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. *Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.*

Q1. From God's Temple in Jerusalem, how do the Lord's prophets testify of Jesus Mashiach to a dark world? What is the world's response to their message?

Q2. How does the Lord God finally respond when Satan and his dark forces attack God's people? Why does He wait until He choose to act decisively?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. *Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.*

Q1. How does Israel testify of Jesus Messiah to a darkening world? (Rev. 11:1-14)

1. Prophetic Witness: Heavenly Judgment. Once the House of Jacob embraces Jesus as her Messiah, the Kingdom of God is *established* in the land of Israel, planting spiritual reality in earthly soil. For three and a half years, God's people offer holy sacrifices at the altar of God's temple (11:1-2) and God's chosen *witnesses'* prophecy (3) with powerful signs confirming God's proclamation to the people of earth (6). In these three and a half years, the Gospel of Jesus is preached to all the earth (Mt. 24:14) and then the Antichrist defeats God's prophets and defiles God's Temple (15). But God raises His prophets to life, for He alone is the Lord of life!

Q2. After Israel's defeat, why does Heaven celebrate the Kingdom's victory? (11:15-19)

2. Claiming Kingdom: Heavenly Judgment Falls. Once Satan and his Antichrist defile God's temple (11:7), their declaration of open war seals their certain doom, for now *the kingdoms of the world* becomes *the Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ* (11:15). Finally, the time has come for the Lord to reveal His power to defeat Satan and His dark world, to judge the people of earth, and to reward His *prophets and saints* (18).

Q3. How do the stories of both the nation Israel and the Satanic dragon both converge at this point of the Antichrist's defilement of the Temple and the start of His 3.5-year reign and the start of the time of *great tribulation*? (12:1-17; Matt. 24:15-20)

3. Heavenly Battle: Satan Unseated and Israel in Hiding. When the Antichrist inaugurates His 3.5-year rule on earth, he gives Satan complete control over the nations to demand their worship. Now, the age of darkness enters its final season as Godless humanity enters *great tribulation* (Matt. 24:15-20). A spiritually reborn Israel, having secured a place for her sons to rule on Messiah's throne, now flees the Beast's wrath for the 3.5 years of terror (12:6). Thrown down from the heavens in total defeat, Satan now finds himself banished to earth (12:12) and persecutes Israel and her children (13, 17).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Kingdom Battle: Satan Cast Down. You may be unaware, but Satan's dark kingdom has ruled unopposed through most of our human history. But, on the day Israel regains its place and its spiritual inheritance by national spiritual rebirth, the Kingdom of God secures the land as a beach-head of light for the Kingdom of God. For three and a half years, the Antichrist's dark kingdom encircles Israel in an uneasy truce.

But, when this *bestly ruler* defiles God's temple and kills his two prophets, he declares open war against God's Kingdom (11:7). At that moment, God's final trumpet sounds the battle cry, announcing *the kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ* (11:15). Now, the Lamb can wage *righteous war* against Satan to retake Earth and unleash the Lord God's wrath against the usurping darkness (11:18).

For, Satan has already lost the *heavenly battle*, waged in *heaven* (12:7) and perfected on earth. Do you realize, saint, that your hand has helped vanquish our age-old enemy? Even as the angels waged cosmic, world-shaking warfare (8), on earth, we ourselves have *overcome Satan by the blood of the Lamb, by the Word of our testimony*

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Overcoming Satan. Our Kingdom Family spans heaven and earth. Even though Satan has long held a place of power in the heavenlies, accusing God's people before the throne *night and day* (11:10), we also fight against the darkness *on earth*.

In order retain his power, Satan seeks to prove that God's word and work in the Gospel of Jesus are untrue. So, when you test and approve the truth of God's promises in your life, you conquer the enemy! For, even your sin is cleansed by His blood, *proving God's grace* (Rev. 11:11).

⁶ **Footnotes: The Woman, her Seed, and the Serpent.** (Gen. 3:15). Created to be heirs of God, our family line of Adam and Eve lost everything when they died in Sin and thrust us as *spiritually dead flesh* into this world of sin and death (Gen. 3). However, the Lord God promised that the Messiah, the chosen Seed, would redeem our family and restore us to our inheritance in the house of God. So, the Seed of Abraham inherits a land and people (Gen. 17:7-8; 22:17); of David redeems a royal house and Kingdom (2 Sm. 7:12-16); and, the Seed of the Woman crushes the Serpent's head. So, the Serpent fears the Seed.

Chapter 7: JESUS REVEALS POWER: *Revelation 13, 15-17*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights to Share** with others.

a. Preview Revelation 13, 15-17

Lord's Power: Judgment Poured Out. Incredibly, fleshly powers think they can resist the Lord Jesus because He has until now restrained His power. So, read Revelation 13, 15-17 to see how even the Antichrist's height of human power melts before the Lord Jesus! Read in Revelation 13 to discover why Satan's antichrist appeals to people of the flesh. Notice that in this dark time, earth's people willingly *worship* Satan for his Beast's irresistible power (13:4). But, God's people show true power as they endure both *captivity* and *sword* for their Lamb's sake (10). But, in Revelation 15, see the heavenly reality that it is the "Lord," the "King of the nations" (15:3) who unleashes holy power, shaking earth's very foundations (16:18). Finally, the Lord judges false religion, "Babylon," (17:6), guilty of the "blood of the martyrs of Jesus" (17:6).

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 13, 15-17 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does Antichrist, earth's final Godless ruler, culminate the world and flesh's desire to live entirely without God?

Q2. What do the martyrs of Jesus Mashiach know that prompts them to reject Antichrist and accept whatever persecution awaits them?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How do the Beast and his false prophet embody human rebellion against God? (Rev. 13:4-10, 15-18)

1. Beastly Antichrist: Helped by False Prophet. We are mistaken if we think that Antichrist will be unrecognizably evil. Rather, Antichrist will be familiar to all of us who know the flesh's corruption. Dead flesh always seeks to steal worship from God to lavish on our Selves. Antichrist simply lives out all our fleshly desire to raise our human lives above God (13:4) and to speak and act lawlessly (5). Furthermore, Satan has always enticed humanity to love the world and ignore God, so now the False Prophet enforces this Godless way of life (17) so that those who love God become enemies of the world. The rule of the Beast is the natural outcome of a Godless humanity that has turned its back on the Lord its Creator!

Q2. How are God's people called to live in this time of great tribulation? (14:12-15:4)

2. Harvest of Earth: God's Wrathful Response. During the horrible rule of the Antichrist, God's people are called to *endure* in their faith in Jesus (14:12). For, God calls them to be willing to go to *captivity* or *even the sword* for their enduring faith in Jesus (13:10). For, God warns the people of the earth that those who take on the Beast's mark (14:9) to save their momentary lives on earth will suffer *eternal torment in fire* (14:10). Now, in the *great tribulation*, the Lord blesses those who *suffer captivity and even death* for His name (13). As a result, the earth yields an amazing *harvest of souls* (19) whose shed *blood fuels God's coming winepress of judgment* (20). For their suffering, these tribulation saints are brought immediately before the throne, singing with the martyred witnesses the praises of the Lamb! (15:2-4).

Q3. How does the Lord pour out His wrath on the Beast and His worshippers? (15:5-17:6)

3. God's Wrath: Judging Beast, Godless, and Prostituting False Religion. Now that humanity's Godless rebellion has reached its horrible conclusion, the Lord God pours out His full wrath as painful *bowls of judgment* (15:7). The Lord God answers the Beast and his followers according to their own hearts and actions— *they indulged the flesh so now reap corruption, as painful sores breakout* (16:2); spilling the blood of the innocent, they now have only blood to drink (3-4); scorning God's light and loving darkness, they are now scorched by sun and engulfed in darkness (9-10). Living by the sword, all nations now gather to slaughter one another (16). But, mankind's worst betrayal is judged last, as *humanity's spiritual unfaithfulness in all its fleshly and pious self-righteousness* is unclothed as a cheap prostitution (19). Babylon, embodying humanity's noblest religious aspirations apart from God, is shown to be a *blood-thirsty* harlot (18:24).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Great Testing: Holy Harvest or Painful Wrath: One day, people will face the *greatest test* in human history. But, it is not incomprehensible but one you have already faced, and passed, if you are a disciple of Jesus Christ.

In this Godless age, we all know the impulses of *dead flesh*, the Godless part of us that ignores God to indulge its selfish cravings. If you have not *repented* of your *dead flesh* to live by faith in God, then the *enslavement* of rebellious flesh will only reach its high point in the beastly rule of Antichrist.

Further, disciples are called to love God as their Lord, more than all this world offers, more than even their own self-interest and life itself. But, if you are already ignoring God to cling to this material world and its passing comfort and convenience, then the Beast's coming tyranny will ensure that you choose life on earth by rejecting God forever.

The choices are the same, but the stakes are higher, for people in the last days will know unmistakably that they reject God for Satan, they cling to a passing life of Antichrist by choosing eternal torment in fire. Disciples of Jesus Christ will be heaven's heroes when they endure this testing by faith in the Lamb of God. Laying down their lives is the harvest which fuels the winepress of God's wrath and His world-changing judgment.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Prostituting Religion. Because spiritually dead flesh seeks to be God, controlling life as its Lord, *flesbly people* love both lawless sin and man-made, lawful religion. Such pious and Self-righteous religion is a mere prostitute in the Lord's eyes (17:1), for *worship's original purpose is to honor the true God by its sacrificial service*. But, human religion is devoted to human ideals and indulgence. Such religion is earthly (James 3:15) and demonic (Rev.18:1), being so bold as to *cling to piety while forsaking God as dead in shameless widowhood* (18:7). Such *defiled religion* is stained red by the blood of the martyrs of Jesus Christ (24).

⁷ **Footnotes: Harvest & Winepress:** Salvation and Judgment. For three and a half years (Rev. 11:3), Israel has witnessed to Jesus Mashiach and His Gospel. And, the Lord raises up a world harvest of faithful believers. Immediately hated by Satan's worldwide government, these believers are quickly martyred. When this harvest is reaped, their martyred blood fuels the very winepress of God's wrath against Satan and his earthly followers (14:19).

Chapter 8: JESUS REVEALED AS FAITHFUL KING:

Revelation 18-19

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Revelation 18-19

Faithful King: Rewards Devotion. Imagine your heart devotion to Jesus as your Faithful King and the *righteous deeds* you've done for him. Now, multiply this devotion by the host of *saints*, and you have the *Bridal Devotion* that we see in Revelation 19:7-8. Then, shift this devotion to *Self*, and you get *Babylon*, ages of *fleshly religion* indulging in "passion" and prostituting itself for worldly power (18:3). Read Revelation 18 to know first the end result of Babylon, all earthly religion that *exalts human tradition and interests* over the true God—a spiritual *immorality* (3). Unmasked, see how such religion is *indulgent* (7), *exploitive* (13), and bloodthirsty (24). Then, read Revelation 19 as all our devotion culminates as the "Lamb" and His "Bride," his devoted people, are united in joyful praise (7) and then in victorious battle array (14)! As His devoted people, we are the "clouds of heaven" (1:7), the "armies of heaven" clothed in His *white and pure* garments which return with Him in glory (19:14).

b. Prayerfully Revelation 18-19 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How does Jesus Mashiach return in power to rule the world?

Q2: How can we reject faithless religion in order to devote ourselves faithfully to Jesus Mashiach as His people, the bride?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What is the true nature of man-made religion, depicted by the unfaithful city *Babylon*? (Rev. 18:1-19:4)

1. Unfaithful Human Religion: Judged by God. Man-made religion purports to access a *pure, spiritual reality* by its own efforts, fashioned in its own man-made image. However, the reality is that such false religion is *a dwelling place for demons* (18:1). At its heart, such religion is driven by *fleshly passions* for anything but God—a spiritual *immorality* (3). Full of contradictions, such false worshippers go so far as to *claim* “There is no God” while also denying being *widowed* (18:7), that is, stripped of power without God, the legitimate source of power. Because the *faithfulness of prophets and saints* amplifies her own wretched unfaithfulness, false religion’s *Babylon* proves its *barlotry* by spilling the blood of Christ’s martyrs (24).

Q2. How do the Lord God and his people celebrate their mutually faithful relationship? (19:6-10)

2. Faithful Bride: Devoted to Lamb. The people of the Lamb are called the *Bride because like a Bride*, they forever trust Him by faith as their Lord (19:6), seeking to please and honor him by their obedient deeds (8). Like a husband giving His life for a wife, the *Lamb* has proven His sacrificial love to redeem His bride from death and worldly enslavement. Now, the Lamb and His Bride enter a glorious new life of joy and exultation (7).

Q3. How is Jesus revealed in glory at His return to establish the Kingdom of God? (19:11-21).

3. Lord and King of Kingdom: Word and His Armies. Having come in the flesh to atone for sins, Jesus now returns to earth in spiritual all-power. No longer a solitary *Seed* but multiplied and accompanied by *armies of heaven, made pure by His atoning blood which now clothe him in garments of blood-reddened salvation* (13-14; Is. 63:1-3). Having redeemed for himself a Kingdom people, he is now crowned with all authority (12) as earth's King of kings and Lord of lords (16). And he is unstoppable.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Return of the King: Rebuking Rebellion. When Jesus Christ reveals himself, we see two responses. One is the *prostitute's secret rebellion*, saying "I sit as a queen, I am now widow," living as if the Lord is dead to her (Rev. 18:7). The other, the *bride's faithful devotion*, saying, "Hallelujah, for the Lord our God the Almighty reigns... and his Bride has made herself ready" (19:6-7b).

Be faithful and devote yourself to your coming Lord and King, for He will clothe you in *righteous deeds* fitting His precious saints (8). Then, He will open your eyes to see him who is *Faithful and True* (11), victorious on his *white horse* with his *fiery eyes* set on earth and his head *honored with many crowns* (12). You will accompany your King and Lord in the *armies of heaven* (15), descending to bring His Kingdom like a *storm cloud breaking upon the land* (1:7).

Before the rightful King of Kings, all the world's rebellion is a mere breath, with its fleshly power mere food for birds. There is only one rightful power on earth, so honor only this Word of God!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: King of Kings, Lord of Lords: Jesus Christ is not merely Lord and King, he is *the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords!* (16). That is, Jesus does not simply *share* His authority with other peers. He is the *source, the Head, and the ruler of all other powers in heaven and on earth!*

So, we see at His coming the miserable fate of any who dare raise themselves up in idolatrous Self-honor. The *great prostitute*, giving herself to selfish indulgence and worldly honor, is brought to nothing. The epitome of Godless humanity, the Beast, is simply cast into a *Godless* state of *destruction, the lake of fire* (19:20).

Thus, when the *saints rule on earth* in the Kingdom of God, *each king* wields only a derived power, *in the name of Jesus* (5:10).

⁸ **Footnotes: Alive into Lake of Fire.** The *Lake of Fire* (Rev. 19:20) is the final place of judgment for the guilty. Notably, Satan's two *beasts*, the Antichrist and the false prophet, who lived as the antithesis of God's creation, who blasphemed most boldly, and who shed the blood of a generation of God's saints as servants of Satan, are most guilty and condemned. So, they are thrown *alive* into the Lake of Fire, as are their followers (Mt. 25:45-46). At the final judgment, God condemns the *Dead* to go into this fire (Rev. 20:12-15), for they have clung to the world but have lost their *souls* (Matt. 16:26).

Chapter 9: RISEN LORD: Faithful Service

Revelation 20

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview Revelation 20

Ruling Christ: Thousand Year Reign. After generations of awaiting and seeking to advance the Lamb's promised Kingdom, we will finally see Jesus Christ begin His Kingdom Rule in Revelation 20! Notice first how the Lord Christ establishes His throne in the resurrection! We the resurrected are joined by the resurrected tribulation saints (4). Together, we "reign" with Christ on earth as priests for "a thousand years."

Then, see how earth's people are deceived one last time by "Satan" to rebel against the Lord God of heaven, only to be judged by God's "fire... from heaven" (9).

As you finish Revelation 20, you will see that the Father's "great white throne" (11) ends the age of death and begins the age of resurrection (14-15) as Christ rules forever in an eternal kingdom on His forever throne (2 Sam. 7:16).

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 20 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How should we live on earth, knowing the imminent reality of the Lord's final judgment?

Q2. What do you think you will enjoy most about the Kingdom Rule of Jesus Mashiach on earth? How will your earthly desires be satisfied then?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What will the earthly rule of Jesus Christ in His Kingdom look like, and what aspect does Revelation focus on? (Rev.20:1-6; cf. Is. 2:1-5; 4; 25;)

1. Earthly Rule: Thousand Years of Kingdom. The thousand-year rule of Jesus Messiah in His Kingdom was promised by the Old Testament prophets to be a time of global Godliness (Is. 2), glorious peace (Is. 4), and rewarding life (25). But, Revelation describes this thousand-year rule as a new beginning, a foretaste of a world free from Satan's insidious deception (20:2-3) and a preview of the life rewarded to those who overcame Satan's temptations, especially the ones emerging from earth's final testing (20:4). These overcomers know only *life* with no *threat of death* (5), and they are *blessed as God's precious people* (6). Now, these victorious saints rule as servants of the Lord Jesus Christ!

Q2. Does the perfect rule of Jesus Christ in an earthly paradise guarantee human righteousness? (Rev. 20:7-10).

2. Final Rebellion. Fiery Judgment. Even in the perfect environment of the thousand-year earthly paradise, God's people still live by faith, relying only on Jesus Christ's *gift of righteousness* by His atoning sacrifice of blood to be righteous before God. For, Jesus Christ is forever the righteous life of His people, and his people forever live by faith in Him as their Lord and Lamb. Even in the millennium, humans do not achieve a perfect righteousness not requiring faith. For, even with the knowledge of God, humans born in the flesh still *are deceived by Satan and rebel* (20:8-9).

Q3. What does the Lord call those who have never known His life, and what is their final fate? (20:11-15)

3. Final Judgment: Death or Life. Due to our first parents' sin, we are all born as *dead flesh* without spiritual life, so our souls starve for God's life. When a person dies without ever having received new spiritual life from God, this starvation ends in *soul death*, so God calls them *the dead*. These dead have lost everything—their flesh has perished. And, as *dead*, they stand before God in judgment. But, how can the *dead* truly stand in judgment when *earth* and *heaven* have already fled his presence (20:11)? Before the Lord of Life, the *dead* have no place in heaven or earth, so they are abandoned to the fiery darkness (15). As the dead depart to their condemnation, they leave having lost everything—all that is good has been taken from them (Mark 8:36). How horrible, then those who like the Antichrist and false prophet are thrown alive, *with guilty souls, into the lake of fire* (Rev. 14:9-11; Mt. 25:41, 46^o).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Kingdom of God: Rule, Reward, Judgment. Throughout our human history, we have been ruled by the Serpent's kingdom of death and darkness (Is. 9:2; Eph. 2:2). But, Jesus Christ shines the light of God's Kingdom! Now, the world is ruled by a Lord who *loves righteousness and hates wickedness* (Ps. 45:7) to bring a global *shabbat* (rest) and *shalom* (peace). This world is now the Lord's, and we share it with him!

Once rejected by the world, we now *rule on thrones*, judging the world's people (20:4) like *sheep* and *goats* (Mt. 25:32).

Shamed for our testimony, we now are lifted up as the *house of the Lord* (Is. 2:3) to whom the nations stream to learn Godliness.

Deprived of *good* in the world, we now bear *fruit as branches of our glorious and beautiful Branch, the Messiah* (Is. 4:2).

Accustomed to hunger, loss, and sacrifice in your service to the Lord, He now gathers you to himself for a *feast of rich food, of well-aged wine, as he swallows up death forever* (Is. 25:6-8).

Outcast on the earth, you will come home to our eternal Jerusalem, sheltered by the Lord's cloud by day and fiery canopy by night (Is. 4:5).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: Rebellion and Judgment. Though Jesus Christ establishes His Kingdom on earth, the fleshly rebellion of humanity will still persist even in this righteous world. So, enticed by Satan, Godless rebels will once more resist God's rule only to lose their lives in judgment (20:9). If Satan's dark rule over earth led to his thousand-year punishment, then his direct attack against God's Kingdom secures his eternal damnation in the *lake of fire* (20:10).

¹⁰ **Footnotes: Great White Throne/ Lake of Fire.** The judgment of God uncovers the true state of heaven and earth, of spiritual and material reality. In the human-centered old age, God was someone to either honor or ignore. However, judgment reveals God as *the* inescapable reality, before whose presence even *heaven and earth flee!* (20:11). With God, there is life, so those who chose life without the true God, hiding in fleshly sin, Godless ignorance, or man-made religion, have only known *death*. So, this Godless reality becomes their permanent reality. Living without God in the former reality, there is no place in the new reality without God (20:15).

Judgment and Escape: Clearly, the *Beast and the False Prophet* are thrown *alive* into the lake of fire (Rev. 19:20). The only other humans who are similarly thrown *alive* into the lake of fire are the worshippers of the Beast who have received his mark. Yet, even in the midst of the most terrible judgment, some who help God's people are still saved by *faith in Jesus to become righteous* (Mt. 25:37-40).

Chapter 10: JESUS REVEALED IN GLORY:

Revelation 21-22

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God’s Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview Revelation 21-22

Glorious Lamp: Radiating God’s Life. When you read Revelation 21 and 22, the Lord’s response to your ordinary acts of devotion may seem a bit overblown! So, let’s discover how the Lord values your devotion in His coming fullness!

Consider first how God creates an entirely “new” reality in the heavens and the earth to be a place where there is no more “death, mourning, crying, nor pain” (4). This is for you, for you have come near to Him as “Father” and told him of your *tears* and *hunger* (4, 6). Then, see how your Lord Jesus builds an entire city to showcase your devotion to Himself (10) and your precious faith in its streets of gold (18). And, how the Spirit now *inundates* you in a river of abundant life (22:1).

So, *keep these words of prophecy* as your Lord draws near (6). We say together, “Amen, Come, Lord Jesus” (20).

b. Prayerfully Read Revelation 21-22 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What are you looking forward to about dwelling forever with God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ?

Q2: How did the Lord prepare a perfect place for us to live with him forever?

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What will God create the New Heaven and the new earth to be? (Rev. 21:1-8; Is. 60; 65:17-25)

1. New Heaven and Earth: Our Eternal State. The first age of heaven and earth was marked by sorrow, separation, and tears. It was the age of death, for man and God lived apart. But, when the Lord God creates the new heaven and new earth (21:1), He makes the *dwelling place of God* with *man* (3). So, the new world, centered around God's eternal dwelling with man in their city, the New Jerusalem, is designed for *joy* and her people to be a *gladness* (Is. 65:18). Joined by the bonds of *family*, God is *glad* in his people (19) as he banishes forever *pain* and *death* (Rev. 21:4).

Q2. How has God worked and will continue to work in His Kingdom people? (Rev. 1:4-8)

2. New Jerusalem: Eternal People. God's new future is built on the foundation of His everlasting love for His eternal people, the sons of Israel. For, the Lamb and His Bride, His people of faith from all families of the earth, trace their redemption to God's steadfast love for Abraham and His household (Gen. 22:16-18). For, the Lamb's family *passed through the gates of Israel, drawn by the testimony of the Hebrew prophets*. And, His holy people all have a faith grounded in Christ, a foundation laid by the Gospel testimony of the twelve apostles of the Lamb (14). So, as our new city memorializes the family of the Lamb as a *light* of salvation to the world (Is. 60:1), we gratefully remember their sacrifice to bring all the families of man home to God.

Q3. How will the Lord and His people live together in their new home? (22:1-12)

3. New Life Together: Eternal Joy in Jesus. As with any family, the forever family of God and His Lamb share a life together. As God and His Lamb sit at the head of all things, their Holy Spirit is an endless *river of the water of life* (22:1), shimmering with the Holy Life of the Lord given to His people. God's people serve him (3-4) as dear children bringing Father his favorite dishes. And, God's life radiates from this family center outwards, bringing *healing to the nations* (2) and ruling over the *kings of the earth* (24). Since there is no longer *sea*—space separating God and man, then perhaps the *kings of the earth* are kings who rule *from* the earth.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Eternity: Dwelling with God and Our Lamb. In this current age of *life apart*, you have chosen to know God through your Lord Jesus Christ, by faith. Now, your faith becomes glorious sight! In the old age of *separation*, the world was filled with *dark and even cursed* places chilled by a Godless vacuum. You may have felt lonely and out-of-place in this old world. Now, your *city Jerusalem* is *holy* and precious to the Lord, designed entirely in *steadfast love* and marital commitment to the Lamb (21:2).

To earthly goodness there is always scarcity and limit, but your city is *limitless in the grace and pleasure of God*—imagine a city more than 1300 miles long, and wide, and high! (21:16).

On earth, you often felt forgotten and unseen by God. But now, your very city shows how precious you are—your purified faith shown in the crystalline streets of gold (21:21), your sacrificial service the jewels laying the city's very foundations! (21:19-20). And, every point of the city, you are bathed in the satisfying presence of your God and His Lamb (22:5), with His Spirit a river of eternal delight (22:1). Your future is glorious!

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹¹: New Heavens and New Earth. By faith, we have glimpses of the new world in *eternity*. Enthroned at the center of a continent-sized city is our God and Father, surrounded by His holy family like a family's patriarch draws together the generations. Now as visible as a smile and as close as a warm touch brushing away little tears (22:4), the Father dwells with his people. Earth's kings, ruling over the new heavens, bring their glory to God. For, without the distancing *seas—the heavenly “waters over there” —the entirety of heaven is now within reach.*

¹¹ **Footnotes: Bride, wife of the Lamb.** Eternal Lordship and Honor. In the same way that a bride forever honors her husband and a husband forever loves and protects His wife, so the Lord Jesus lives forever with His people in steadfast love. We will forever honor him as our Lord, and he will forever shepherd us as His precious people!

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes:

SERIES 1: KNOWING JESUS AS MESSIAH
BOOK 7: Jesus Mashiach in the Torah
Genesis 2-Deuteronomy 18

Book 7: Jesus Mashiach in the Torah
Introduction

The Legal Necessity for Mashiach.

In the same way that the Law given at Sinai reveals God's mind and purposes for His people, so the first five books of Tanakh also constitute *Torah*, the immutable will of the Lord God for His chosen people, Israel. As Torah- Law, each of the first five books of the Tanakh express the unchanging will of the Lord God for His people. Like the *natural laws* governing nature, these laws govern the very life of His people as they live in covenant relationship with the Lord their God. The Torah's laws governing Israel establish precedent, patterns, and prescriptions to clarify God's will for His people. Each set of *laws* shows the necessity of Mashiach for their fulfillment!

In Genesis, the ***law of inheritance*** requires Mashiach as our family's *Firstborn Heir*, the promised Seed, by which God's blessing and inheritance is passed on to the members of His family. In Exodus, the ***law of the covenant*** by which the Lord God is to enter a covenant relationship with His people requires Mashiach as the people's *atonement Redeemer* who delivers His people from enslavement, paying for their deliverance by His own blood—like a lamb

slain. In Leviticus, the ***law of offerings*** by which God's people relate to God necessitates Mashiach to be their *anointed Priest*, first making atonement for their sins and then presenting them and their gifts before God. In Numbers, the ***law of the community*** by which God's people are led as tribes by their family *heads* requires Mashiach to be the *ruling Head* to bring peace for families to come into their inheritance. And, in Deuteronomy, the ***law of God's Word*** requires Mashiach to be the *prophet raised up* to bring God's presence and Word near!

STEPS of a Devoted Disciple:

Your *Devotion* matters to the Lord. For, there is only one Lord and God, and He deserves creation's highest honor and praise. So, you were made to give yourself to the Lord God in loving devotion of heart, soul, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). In this same devotion to the Lord, Jesus Christ calls you to follow Him as His disciple. These short devotionals guide you in the Word to cultivate a heart devotion to the Lord as His disciple.

- First, **discover** what His life-giving Word has to say to you personally, being careful to write down your insights to share with others.
- Then, **discuss** His Word with those closest to you: your family, your friends, and in your home fellowship group (your spiritual family).
- Next, **dialogue** to compare views on key passages with a partner—either another disciple, or an older mentor or younger mentee.
- Finally, **develop** key skills as you abide in the Word by applying it to your life as you read the devotional, notes, and footnotes.

START HERE: Humble Yourself in Prayer:

Devote yourself to the Lord to hear and do His Will for you.

Do I want to humble myself under the Lordship of God by faith?

Or, will I live as my own Lord, relying on my own understanding?

PRAYER OF DEVOTION

Lord God, I devote my life to you today. I offer you my soul to live humbly under your Lordship; my mind to seek your will and Spirit; my heart to love you and others; and, my strength to obey your Word and Will!
Amen.

Chapter 1: LAW OF INHERITANCE: Promised Blessing *Genesis 2, 3, 38*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God’s Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview *Genesis 2, 3, 38*

God’s Heart to Bless: The Law of Inheritance. Torah reveals God’s heart, so *b’reishit* reveals what is of utmost importance in God’s eternal purpose—His Heart to bless His Chosen Line of Adam through the Family of His Mashiach.

From the very beginning, God has intended to make Mashiach, the Son of God, the Heir of all in heaven and earth (Ps. 2:7-8, 8:6). But, for Mashiach to be His Firstborn Heir, other *sons* are needed. So, read Genesis 2 as our inheritance record as sons whose “generations” are to inherit the “heavens and the earth” (Gen. 2:4).

However, spiritual death robs us of our inheritance by orphaning us from God (Genesis 3). Further, wickedness destroys entire lines (Gen. 38:7). So, Law calls for Mashiach to be a restoring Seed, Heir.

b. Prayerfully Read *Genesis 2, 3, 38* and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What life does God plan for His Heirs, the generations of His chosen people? (Genesis 2)

Q2: How do the actions of the first parents of our line disqualify us from God's inheritance? Who restores us to God's blessing? Gen.3

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What does the Lord God promise to the "generations" of His blessed ones? Why does He favor them in this way? (Gen. 1:26-2)

1. Family Blessing: Law of Inheritance (Gen. 1:26-2). Of all his creatures, God chooses "man" alone to share in his family blessing, giving his "likeness" and "image" to us as a family resemblance (1:26). However, it is the line of Adam which God blesses as the "generations" to inherit the "heavens and the earth" (2:4). To our line, God created us to be "living souls" alive with His spiritual life (2:7). He shared his holiness with us in Shabbat rest (2:3) gracious provision (2). For we were the people of His Chosen Heir, The Seed Mashiach.

Q2. How did the sinful choice of our first parents forfeit our inheritance? Why do we need our promised Seed (Heir) to restore what we lost? (Gen. 3)

2. Law of Birthright: Promised Seed. (Gen. 3). According to the law of birthright, a father's inheritance to his future "generations" is assigned first to the family's chosen Seed, its designated Firstborn of many brothers. In this way, God blesses the *zera* of Abraham first, promising to multiply the Seed (Gen. 22:17-18). So, when our first parents forfeited our inheritance by sinning (Gen. 3:17), God promises that our family's Seed, the Heir, would be the one to crush our enemy to restore our inheritance (3:15).

Q3. Why do we need Mashiach as our promised Seed and Heir, to restore us to God's blessing and inheritance? (Gen. 3)

3. Restoring Heir: Mashiach as Promised Seed: When our “generations” forfeited our inheritance due to our sin (Gen. 3:17), the Lord God promises us a Seed, the Heir of our family, to restore us to His blessings by crushing our deceiving foe (3:15). God himself would raise up this “Seed” as the heir of heaven (the Son of Man- Ps. 8:6-8) and earth (the Son of God- Ps. 2:7-8). As the Seed, Mashiach would multiply many sons for God (Gen. 22:17-18) and build up a “house” and “kingdom” for God (2 Sam. 7:12-16).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Law of Inheritance: Mashiach as Heir. B'reishit reveals God's first intention to include "man" in his holy blessing as "family" to share His resemblance (1:26), rest, and holiness (2:3). For, our family line of Adam and Eve were to be the "generations" inheriting the "heavens" and the "earth" (2:4). Our line was chosen for this holy honor, for God's Heir of the "heavens" and the "earth" would be both the Son of God, heir of the earth (Ps. 2:7), but also one of us, the Son of Man, heir of the heavens and all things (Ps. 8:5-6). We are God's heirs, for the Heir is the Firstborn Son of both the family of Adam and family unity of God Himself, who is echad as a family unity of "Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace, and Wonderful Counselor" (Gen. 2:30; Isaiah 9:6). So, when we lost our inheritance to sin and death in Adam (Gen. 3:17), we need Mashiach raised up into our line as our Restoring Heir who alone crushes our enemy, the Serpent (3:15).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹: Restoring Line: Promised Seed. Not only does the Lord appoint Mashiach as His Heir but also Restorer of His family to their lost inheritance. So, God promises Mashiach as the woman's Seed (*zera*) to crush the Serpent's power (head) (Gen. 3:15), as Abraham's Seed to multiply sons to restore all families to God (22:17-18), and as David's Seed to build a spiritual household for "God" (2 Sam. 7:13) and "David" (7:11) to rule a "kingdom" (23).

¹ **Footnotes: Raising up Seed as Heir:** The Son of God and David. As the Restoring Heir of God's chosen line, Mashiach is to be the Son of both God and Man (David) (2 Sam. 7:12,14). Fittingly, the law of duty (*yibbum*) as shown by Judah allows a kinsman to "raise up Seed" for a deceased (Gen. 38:8). When a redeemer takes this right as kinsman, the Seed is the Son of two fathers (as when Perez is the son of Mahlon and Boaz). So, when God promises to "raise up Seed" for David after he has died (2 Sam. 7:12), the laws of inheritance dictate that this Seed is both the Son of God (14) and the Son of David (12).

**Chapter 2: LAWFUL HEIR: Promised Seed,
Mashiach
Genesis 3, 22, 38**

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Genesis 3, 22, 38

Lawful Heir: Promised Seed restores us to God. The Law of Inheritance first select the family's Heir to inherit God's blessing first, who then brings this blessing to the rest of the family. So, when our first parents orphaned our line from God due to their sin (Gen. 3:17), the Lord God still promised a Seed, the anointed Firstborn Heir, to restore our human family home to God's blessing.

So, consider how the Lord promises Mashiach as the *zera, Seed*, who would restore our human line back to His family and blessing as the "generations" of the "heavens and the earth" (Gen. 2:4). The Seed restores our *rights* (Gen. 3:15) and blessings (Gen. 22:18), gathering us into God's house (2 Sam. 7:12-13) and Kingdom (Jer. 23:5-6) as the Heir, the Son of God and Man (2 Sam. 7:12, 14).

b. Prayerfully Read Genesis 3, 22, 38 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What does the Lord God promise regarding the Seed (*zera*) of the Woman? How does this promise give Adam's line hope? Gen.3.

Q2. What does God reveal about Mashiach as this promised Seed of Abraham and David? Gen. 22:17-18; 2 Samuel 7:12-16.

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What does the Seed inherit, and how does He recover this inheritance lost to Adam and Eve's sin? (Genesis 2:4, 3:15)

1. Seed as Heir Restoring Inheritance. When God promises an inheritance of “the heavens and the earth” to the “generations” of His blessed ones (Gen. 2:4), he also specifies the Heir who will secure this inheritance for them, the “Seed of the Woman” (Gen. 3:15). This “Seed” is of the woman, for Mashiach is to be “raised up” from the virtuous and virginal *almah* (Is. 7:14) by God himself from the Seed of David's own body (2 Sam. 7:12). By crushing the Serpent's “head” (3:15), Zera restores the rights of His “house” 2 Sm.7:13-16.

Q2. How are God's promises of Mashiach as Seed rooted in the unfolding family inheritance of Mashiach's house? Gn.22:18, 2 Sam.7

2. Promised Seed: By faith, the people of God's chosen line fix their hope in God's promised Seed for redemption, as did Abraham (Gen. 12:6). Of all the families of Earth, Mashiach would be the Zera, the Heir of Abraham's generations, who would multiply into a multitude of sons, bringing all earth's families back to God's blessing (Gen. 22:18). And, from Israel's tribes, Mashiach would be of the House of David, for God raises up Zera from David's own body to build a royal house and an eternal kingdom (2 Sam. 7:12-16).

Q3. How does Mashiach, the promised Seed of David, restore God's people as Heirs of His blessing? (2 Samuel 7)

3. Redemptive Seed: Heir of two houses. When God appoints Mashiach as the Heir of His chosen “generations” (Gen. 2:4), He gives the realms of “heaven” and “earth” as their inheritance as the “sons of God” (Gen. 6:2). So, when the Lord God promises to “raise up Seed” according to *yibbum* and *geullah* (2 Sam. 7:12), He ensures the birthright of this Seed over the kingdoms of His fathers—as the Son of God (7:14; Ps. 2:7), all the heavens; as the Son of David (Man), all the earth (7:12; Ps. 8:5-8).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Mashiach as Inheriting Seed: Restoring Birthright. In b'reishit, the law of inheritance frames the Lord God's great purpose to give Mashiach and his "generations" the "heavens and the earth" as an inheritance (Gen. 2:4). So, Mashiach as the Firstborn Son of the line of "sons of God" (Gen. 6:2), was the promised Seed to be raised up in our human line. However, when our first parents sinned and lost our birthright to spiritual death (Gen. 2:17), it would be Mashiach, raised up as the "Seed" from woman to would bear the family duty to redeem us by defeating the Serpent's headship (Gen. 3:15). As Abraham's "Seed," Mashiach as the Heir of Israel's tribes would "multiply" spiritual sons for God and restore God's blessing to all earth's families (22:17-18). David's "Seed," Mashiach builds a spiritual household for David and God (2 Sam. 7:11,13).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes²: House for God and David: Uniting Heaven and Earth. The blessed inheritance of Mashiach is intrinsically bound to the welfare of His people, the sons of God. So, what Mashiach inherits, we share in and enjoy. When the Lord God exalts the Son of “David” to rule a Kingdom (7:16), we as His “house” dwell securely in the land (10). Yet, Mashiach is also the Son of God (14), so our House and Kingdom are “eternal” as we share in God’s portion as our heavenly Father (16).

² **Footnotes: Raising Up Seed as Redeeming Heir.** Mashiach’s dual paternity gives him a dual birthright as the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12; Ps. 18:50) and the Son of God (7:14; Ps. 2:7; 45:6-7) which authorizes Him to build a unified house to rule the “heavens and the earth” (Ps. 2:4). This dual paternity is unshakeably rooted in the Torah laws of paternity, as stipulated in Deut. 25:5-6 and elaborated through precedent, so that when “Seed is raised up” by a redeemer’s kindred right rather than a brother’s duty as is the case with Judah (Gen. 38) Boaz (Ruth 4) or even God himself (2 Sam. 7:12), the one who “raises up Seed” (Judah, Boaz, or God) and the deceased for whom Seed is raised up (Er, Mahlon, or David).

Chapter 3: LAW OF COVENANT: Redeemed People of God

Exodus 6, 20

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Exodus 6, 20

Covenantal People: Freed to Worship. The Lord God redeemed Israel from Egypt to be His covenantal people (Ex. 20:1), keeping His promise to Abraham (Ex. 6:4). Based on the Law of the Covenant, the holy God would live with Israel, as His Chosen and devoted people. However, this covenantal relationship required that Israel have the faith to live with the Lord God in righteous worship.

So, consider first in Exodus 6 the necessity of “freedom” for God’s people to worship the Lord God by faith. Remember that even Pharaoh’s earthly slavery kept Israel from giving the Lord the faith and worship “because of their broken spirit and harsh slavery” (Ex. 6:9). Yet, there is an even deeper, spiritual darkness enslaving Israel in their sin (Is. 9:2), so the people need Mashiach to atone for sins.

b. Prayerfully Read Exodus 6, 20 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What does the Lord God promise to do for His people Israel, in keeping with the Covenant made with the avot? (Exodus 6)

Q2. Being delivered from Pharaoh's Egypt, how might Israel still need to be delivered from the enslavement of a spiritual threat? (9)

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why must Israel be delivered from Pharaoh's enslavement to live as in a covenantal relationship with God? (Exodus 6)

1. Free to Worship: Pharaoh's Earthly threat. The Lord God promises to "deliver" Israel so that they might live as the people of His "covenant" (Exodus 6:4). Importantly, God's work of redemption must precede any acts of righteousness Israel performs. For, Pharaoh's oppressive power precludes even the possibility that Israel's people can even turn to the Lord in faith, for they would not "hear" God's Words due to their "broken spirit and harsh slavery" (6:9). Without God's deliverance, there is no freedom even for faith.

Q2. Even after deliverance from Egypt and receiving the Law, why do the people still need a spiritual deliverance? (Exodus 20)

2. Spiritual Enslavement: Fleshly Response. Only God's deliverance can free His people to obey the Law in a covenantal relationship. But, God must deliver His people from not just earthly oppressors like Pharaoh. For, freed from Egypt and furnished with the Law, the people of Israel still recoiled from God's presence (20:19) with the same fear that Adam and Eve experienced due to their "naked" flesh, uncovered of spiritual life (Gen. 3:10). Nothing had changed. They still needed to be spiritually delivered from sin.

Q3. How can only Mashiach deliver His people from a spiritual enslavement to sin and death? (Exodus 13, 32)

3. Spiritual Atonement: God's Lamb. When the Lord God *redeems* a people, He consecrates them for Himself. So, their "freedom" secured through this redemption is not a freedom to live as unattached and alienated from God in the world. Rather, God's people are "freed" to worship God and belong to Him (Exodus 5:1). But, even freed from Pharaoh, the people still proved to be enslaved to their own "sin," which threatened them with wrathful judgment (32:10). Moses knew the people needed "atonement" for their "sins" (32:30) but was powerless to deliver this. So, the people were still punished for their sins, losing their covenantal relationship with God (33). So, Mashiach needs to atone for sins.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Covenantal People: Freed to Worship. The Law governing the covenantal relationship between God and His people requires that His people have the freedom to consecrate, to give themselves to the Lord to belong to Him. However, the biggest threat to receiving the promised blessings of the Lord's covenant are both external and internal powers that undermine this freedom. So, in Exodus 6, we see that the external, earthly threat of Pharaoh's oppression created a "harsh slavery" which "broke" the spirits of the people so that they could not even trust God in faith (9).

Yet, even with Pharaoh's earthly power broken, the people still displayed a deeper enslavement to sin. Even furnished with the Law at Sinai, nothing had changed to replace the "naked" flesh enslaved to sin, which naturally recoiled from God (20:19). This enslavement to sin enticed Israel to betray God for idols (32). Moses and the Law were powerless. Only Mashiach could "atone" for "sins" (10)

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes³: Fallen Flesh: Needing Atonement for Sins. Through Moses, God accomplished an earthly redemption from Pharaoh's power. The Lord redeemed His people from an enslavement to death (6:6), marking their consecration by the shed blood of the Passover Lamb (13:13) as a sign of the Lord's covenantal deliverance.

³ **Footnotes: Atoning Sacrifice:** Earthly and Spiritual Redemption. Delivering Israel from the earthly enslavement to Pharaoh, the Lamb's blood was shed as a sign of the covenant dynamic of the Lord's redemption and the people's faith. However, this earthly deliverance did nothing to change the enslavement to spiritual death and sin, which caused the people to recoil in fear from God's presence at Sinai (20:19) as did Adam and Eve when they first sinned (3:10). Neither Moses nor the Law could achieve an atonement for sins (32:10), only Mashiach makes spiritual atonement (Is. 53:10).

Chapter 4: ATONING REDEEMER: Lord is Our Righteousness

Exodus 12, 32, Isaiah 53

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview *Exodus 12, 32, Isaiah 53*

Atoning Redeemer: Mashiach as Spiritual Sacrifice. Even after the Lord God delivered the people of Israel from Pharaoh's earthly power, they were still not yet free to worship the Lord God as His covenantal people.

Consider that even when the people were delivered from Egypt, they still showed signs of a deeper spiritual enslavement by which their sinful flesh was still enslaved to this world's "death" and "darkness" (Is. 9:2). So, even with the Law, they cowered from the Lord's holy presence (Is. 20:19) and abandoned the Lord for their own idols (Ex. 32:1). Only Mashiach, not Moses, provides the "atonement for sins" (Ex. 32:30) which would finally free Israel spiritually for their Covenantal relationship with the Lord God.

b. Prayerfully *Read Exodus 12, 32, Isaiah 53* and *Write your insights to share*

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is the sacrificing of the Lamb important in the Lord's act of deliverance in the Passover? (Exodus 12)

Q2. Why is a sacrifice greater than a Lamb needed to make "atonement" for the "sins" of the people? (Ex. 32:30, Isaiah 53)

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. What role does the sacrificing of the Lamb play in the Lord's Passover? (Exodus 12; Leviticus 17:11)

1. Atoning Sacrifice: Passover Lamb. Since the Lord must first redeem His people to free them for a covenantal life, the shedding of the Lamb's blood in the Passover marks the redemptive beginning of the covenantal life between God and His people (Exodus 12:1). As Leviticus 17:11 explains, the shedding of "blood" is for the purpose of making "atonement" (*kaphar*) for your "souls."

If the blood of "lambs" marks an *earthly* redemption, only the giving up of the "soul" of Mashiach serves as the "offering for guilt" (Is. 53:10) which makes his people "righteous" (11), providing the "atonement (*kaphar*) for sins" which Moses called for (Ex. 32:30).

Q2. Though the people had already been delivered from Egypt, why is there still a need for the “atonement” of their sins? Ex. 32

2. Paying for Sins: Certain Judgment. A greater danger than Egypt threatened the covenantal relationship between God and His people of Israel, for it was their own sin by which they all too easily forgot God and trusted in their own Self-made idols. This fleshly nature to abandon the surrender of faith for fleshly control over Self-designed religion—that is, idolatry—persists to this day. So, Moses rightly sees the need for an “atonement” for sins (32:30), but even his pleas could nothing to even slow the inevitability (32:33) nor the certainty (34) of the Lord’s judgment.

Q3 How will Mashiach atone for the sins of His people so that they might have a permanent and righteous place with God's covenantal people forever? (32; Lev. 17:11; Is. 53)

3. Shed Blood for Sins: Atoning for Souls. When Moses sought for “atonement” for the “sins” of His people (Ex. 32:30), he realized that the blood of lambs for bodily deliverance was insufficient. Rather, atoning for sins must justify the very “souls” of the people. No life of a “man” can redeem the guilty by offering up a “ransom” (Ps. 49:7). However, there is a “blood” sacrifice to ransom the “soul” (Lev. 17:11). The blood of Mashiach, the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14; Ps. 2:7), is offered as a “soul” given up (Is. 53:10) to be an offering for sin, which serves as a spiritual “lamb” to make “righteous” his people (Is. 53:7, 11).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Atoning Redeemer: Covenantal Righteousness. According to the Law, your Covenant relationship with God always starts with the Lord's redemptive work, for you must be *free* to live by faith in His covenantal blessing.

While the Lord's first act of redemption saved Israel from Pharaoh's threat, which extinguished their faith by his "harsh slavery" to break their "spirits" (6:9).

More insidiously, the fallen flesh passed by Adam caused Israel to naturally *recoil* from the presence of God (20:19) and forsake God to take hold of their own Self-made religion and gods (32:1). Such an innate fallenness disqualified generations from God's covenant (32:33). So, Israel needs Mashiach to redeem it from such an internal fallenness by making a lasting "atonement for sins" (32:30). Like a lamb shedding its blood in Passover sacrifice (Is. 53:7), Mashiach would pour out His "blood" to "atone" for Israel's sins (Lev. 17:11), making their souls secure in an eternal righteousness (Is. 53:10-11; Jer. 23:6).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁴: Restoring Seed: Redeemer. Moses realized the need for an “atonement for sins” (Exodus 32:20), but his fallen flesh prevented him from even atoning for his own sins (Deut. 32:51). So, God sends Mashiach to make an eternal atonement for the sins of Israel, redeeming His people from sin’s true threat to the Covenant.

⁴ **Footnotes: Raising Up Seed as Redeeming Heir:** Starting with Abraham, God has always promised to Israel Mashiach as the Seed to redeem them from threats too great for their fleshly weakness to overcome. To Abraham, Mashiach would be the Zera to multiply His generations as the stars (Gen. 15:6). To a people fatally flawed to forget God and create their own Self-made gods, Mashiach would be the one to “atone” for their sins (32:20) as the Seed (2 Sam. 7:14) and Branch of David to be the “Lord” their “righteousness” (Jer. 23:5-6).

Chapter 5: LAW OF OFFERING: Presenting Gifts to Lord *Leviticus 4, 6, 10*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share with others.*

a. Preview *Leviticus 4, 6, 10*

Law of Offering: Presenting Gifts to the Lord. As the Lord God's covenantal people, Israel is required to offer God sacrifices that represent their lives offered in worship to Him. Grain offerings and peace offerings, wave offerings and peace offerings, and especially guilt and sin offerings. And, to present the offerings of the people before the Lord God, God appoints the sons of Aaron and most directly, the Anointed Priest—*mashiach cohen*, to bring Israel's sacrifices for sin (Lev. 4:16) and atonement (Lev. 16:32). In this service, the anointed priest is responsible for atoning for both his own sins and the sins of the people. But, I we saw earlier, fleshly weakness prevents the priesthood from fulfilling their duty, as was the case when Nadab and Abiru died for their sins (Lev. 10:2). Thus, ha'Cohen ha'Mashiach is needed to be perfect.

b. Prayerfully *Read Leviticus 4, 6, 10* and *Write your insights to share*

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is the priesthood and the *anointed priest* necessary to help Israel relate to and offer gifts to God? (Leviticus 4, 6).

Q2. What are the shortcomings of the human priests, so that the Law of Offerings needs Mashiach to be the Anointed Priest? Lv.10

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why does the Law of Offering require a priest to serve before the Lord and His people? (Leviticus 4, 6)

1. Worshipful Relationship: Honoring God in Life. As the Lord's covenantal people, Israel was meant to live before the Lord worshipfully, presenting their hearts and lives freely to the Lord. So, the priesthood was given the responsibility of presenting the people holy to the Lord—offering sacrifices for sin and guilt (Lev. 4:2). So, when the people gave their various offerings, it was the priests to come before the Lord on their behalf.

Q2. Why does the Law of Offering designate the Anointed Priest to serve before the Lord (Leviticus 4, 6)

2. Anointed Priest: Embodying Priesthood and Nation. The Law of Offering designates an *Anointed Priest* from the company of priests to act on their behalf for the entire nation, having the right to enter the Tent of Meeting in God's very presence for the nation (Lev. 4:5). As the head of the priesthood, the Anointed Priest represents the nation in its worship, focusing the people heavenward. In this way, the Anointed Priest coordinates with the power of the throne as it orients both to God in heaven and the concerns of the earth.

Q3. What are the weaknesses in the priesthood that might necessitate Mashiach serving as the Anointed Priest? (Lev. 10).

3. Limited Service: Fallible Priest. The Law of Offering calls for its priests, and especially the Anointed Priest, to serve blamelessly. Serving the Holy God demands perfection of its priests. Yes, the Anointed Priest can bring before the Lord a bull for his sins (Lev. 4:3). However, in the case of Nadab and Abihu (Leviticus 10) and later, Korah (Numbers 16), egregious sin provokes an immediate judgment from God. So, the very function of priesthood can be undermined by the fleshly, fallible lives of its priests. Lives which can be quickly cut short when confronting God's holiness.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Law of Offering: Sacrificial Priesthood. The Lord God's holy presence among the people requires the Law of Offering to appoint priests who will represent them before God. Because God is holy, His people must show their contrition and repentance over their sins by presenting sacrifices for sins. The anointed priests must even sacrifice a bull for his own sins (Lev. 4:3) or for the entire nation (4:14), bringing the blood to sanctify the Tent of Meeting (5). In this way, the anointed priest satisfies the Lord's covenantal demands for His people to be holy. Also, the entire life of the congregation is consecrated to God in the form of offerings which the priests present to the Lord—peace, grain, fellowship, wave, sin, and guilt offerings ensure that the people live in consecration to the Lord.

Thus, the Law of Offering requires priests to consecrate the people to the Lord through holy offerings. However, this heavenward, holy ministry is hampered by the fleshly limitations of its priests, whose weak flesh undermines their service by Self-rule (as in Nadab and Abihu) (Lev. 10) or Rebellion (as with Korah). So, the Priest must also be the perfect and eternal Mashiach.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁵: The Anointed (the) Priest: In the same way that the King is God’s “anointed,” so also the high priest is also God’s “anointed,” for he is the *Hacoben Hamashiach* (Lev. 4:3). Notably, the high priest is not simply one of many priests who is “chosen” as distinct—he is not simply *Hacoben Mashiach*. Rather, He is the “Anointed One” who is “the Priest”, presaging the coming of the perfect Priest, the Mashiach, who could serve by virtue of His perfect life.

⁵ **Footnotes: Anointed Branch:** A Priest on His Throne. When the Lord gives Joshua the High Priest a vision of the coming Mashiach, the Branch, he is a Priest on His Throne (Zech. 6:13). Mashiach would unify both offices of Priesthood and Throne, orienting the people to God’s work in Heaven and on Earth.

Chapter 6: ANOINTED PRIEST: Branch is Priest on His Throne

Leviticus 16, Zech. 3:8-9, 6

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Leviticus 16, Zech. 3:8-9, 6

Forever Atonement: Atoning Priest and Mashiach. The Lord God of Israel is holy, a consuming fire. So, to serve the Lord God by making atonement for the sins of the people, the Anointed Priest must live and not die (Lev. 16:2). As you read Leviticus 16, consider the Lord's promise for the consecration of a "Holy Place," the Anointed Priest, and His Household and God's people has an eternal fulfillment, and this ultimate fulfillment requires an eternal Anointed Priest.

So, Torah promises not simply an anointed priest—ha'cohen mashiach, but the Priest who is the Anointed of the Lord—ha'cohen ha'mashiach. Consider, then, how this Anointed One who is the Priest is "raised up" (Jer. 23:6) as the "Branch" of the Lord who himself "builds" the Temple (Zech. 6:13) so that He might rule as "the Priest" on His "throne" to make peace forever.

b. Prayerfully Read Leviticus 16, Zech. 3:8-9, 6 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What is God's future promise for the coming Holy Place, which will endure forever? What must the Anointed Priest do to prepare people for this place? (Leviticus 16)

Q2. Why must the promised Mashiach, the Branch, serve as the Priest on His throne? (Zechariah 3:8-9, 6)

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How will the Lord's Anointed Priest prepare God's people for the eternal Holy Place to come? (Leviticus 16)

1. Promised Anointed Priest: Eternal People and Holy Place.

Since Moses, the Temple and its Holy Place have been built and rebuilt. But, in Leviticus 16, the Lord promises an eternal Holy Place prepared for an eternal people. Serving in this capacity, the Mashiach as Priest first makes atonement to consecrate the Holy Place, cleansing all things by the offering of His own holy blood, for no animal nor human can make an eternal sacrifice except Mashiach, the Son of God and the Son of Man (Heb. 9:12-28).

Q2. How does Mashiach as the Anointed Priest fulfill His duty to make sanctification for His people? Zechariah 3:8-9

2. Branch of David: Perfect Sanctification. When the Lord reveals to Joshua, the High Priest, the coming ministry of Mashiach, the Branch raised up for David (Jer. 23:5-6), He says this Branch will be a “stone” that removes iniquity in a single day (9). In this way, Jesus as Mashiach is the “stone” laid in Zion as the cornerstone of God’s spiritual household (1 Peter 2:6-10). This Jesus as Mashiach shed his own precious “blood” to remove the iniquity of His people in a single sacrifice (1 Peter 1:18-21), thus sanctifying His people with an eternal righteousness (Jer. 23:6).

Q3. Why must Mashiach serve as the Priest who rules on His throne? (Zechariah 6)

3. Anointed Priest: To enact the promise of Mashiach as the Anointed Priest, the Lord crowned Joshua the High Priest, who depicted the Branch of David. To fulfill His purpose as the Branch of David, Mashiach must consolidate His right to rule in Heaven and on Earth, so He wields authority as the Lord's "Priest on His Throne" (13). Having already sanctified a Holy People as His Household, Mashiach now builds up the Temple and its Most Holy Place (13). In this way, Mashiach as the Branch of David extends the Peace of God's rule through both a unified priesthood and throne.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

The Anointed who is the Priest: Ruling Priest on His throne. Sometimes, we limit the scope of God's promises to our limited experience and situation. So, when the Lord God promises in Leviticus 16 an anointed priest to sanctify the Most Holy Place, we may think of a historical version of a "Most Holy Place." But, the Anointed One who serves as the Priest builds (Zech. 6:13) *the* eternal *Temple* and sanctifies its *Most Holy Place* forever (Lev. 16:16). In this perfect fulfillment of the Kingdom Rule of David's righteous Branch (Jer. 23:3-8), all God's people will be made eternally "righteous" (6), for the Lord Mashiach will be their "righteousness." Over this perfect rule, the Throne and the Priesthood will be unified, so that the rule and will of Heaven will be perfectly aligned with the earthly rule over the Earth and its people. Thus, "righteousness" and "joy" will extend (Ps. 45:6-7) through this Priest's Ministry and rule of Peace (Zech. 6:13).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁶: Sanctifying Stone: Perfect Righteousness. Having paid the eternal ransom to redeem His people and make them righteous (Is. 53:10), Mashiach as the Priest will then make His people “righteous” by sharing with them His righteous life, being the source of their righteousness (Jer. 23:6). As the Anointed Priest who understands perfectly the frailty of human flesh yet the heavenly glory of God’s holiness, Mashiach has “seven eyes”—all understanding to minister to His people to make righteous Is. 63:3

⁶ **Footnotes: Righteousness:** How is it for the Anointed Priest, the Branch, to be the “righteousness” of His people? (Jer. 23:6). By making an eternal “atonement for sins” (Is. 53), Mashiach has the rightful “blood” sacrifice of His “soul” given in death (Lev. 16:11). As with Abram, those who have faith in Him are “counted” righteous. Gen 15:6

Chapter 7: LAW OF COMMUNITY: Heads of House and Nation

Numbers 7, 12, 16

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then *Write Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Numbers 7, 12, 16

Law of Community: Heads of Families Rule. When the Lord God numbers the people of Israel by their families and tribes, He commands that every member of the community serve him, and that their service together is according to each tribal family, headed by each family's Head. So, it is each family Head that presents the offerings of the tribal family to the Lord (Num. 7:2-3). God's beautiful unity planned for the tribal families of Israel, presenting themselves to the Lord head-by-head, is ruined by the weak flesh of Israel's leaders and the tendency toward rebellion.

Consider how the unbelief of Israel's chiefs caused the entire community to turn from the Lord at Paran (Num. 13:32), and how Korah (16) and even Aaron and Miriam rebelled (12). Thus, Mashiach alone wields the Scepter of Family Rule (24:15).

b. Prayerfully Read Numbers 7, 12, 16 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How do God's commands governing His people reveal a Law of the Community by which His people might live with him? Nm.

7

Q2. How will the fleshly inclinations towards Self-Rule and unbelief undermine the community? Num. 12, 16

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How do the laws governing the community reveal God's heart for His people? Numbers 1, 7

1. Communal Living: Responsibility and Headship. When God first commands that all the men of the community are numbered for war (Num. 1:2), he reveals His expectation for every member of the congregation to live a life that matters. The community was a family of members living responsibly. So, when the people offered their gifts for furnishing the Lord's Tabernacle, it was the tribal heads, chiefs among the heads of all households, who brought the gifts before the Lord. This communal responsibility and tribal authority was both Israel's strength and weakness, for leaders were fallible in their fallen flesh.

Q2. Why do Miriam and Aaron decide to usurp the authority of Moses and rebel against God as a result? (Num. 12).

2. Bold Self-Regard: Mistaken Self- Authority. In Numbers 12, we see Miriam and Aaron mistakenly let the Lord's grace toward His people embolden their fleshly Selfishness. Specifically, they mistake access to the Lord and His words (12:2) as a Self-Authority to act independently of the Lord and His Will. So, the Lord reminds them that He has chosen Moses as His "faithful" servant (7). Historically, it is this same Self-Authority independent of God's choice to deafen Israel to the Lord's promise of Mashiach as the Head and Heir of His Family (John 5:39-40).

Q3. How does the authority of tribal leadership mislead Israel's chiefs to join Korah in rebelling against the Lord? (Num. 16)

3. Tribal Headship: Communal Unbelief. When Korah speaks for the 250 chiefs of the people who join him in their rebellion, He reveals the faulty thinking underlying their sin. Because these rebels know that they are God's "holy" people (16:3), they shift their worth and authority from God's Will to Human Relationships. Among the people of Israel, each tribe and each chief is equal, so Moses has no right "exalt" himself (3). But they forget that the Lord is still Head over all the tribes and retains the right to "exalt." So, the Lord chooses and sends Moses (28) in the same way that He sends Mashiach to be over Israel and its tribal and household heads.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to **read** Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Communal Authority: Majority-ruled or God-given Authority?

Israel is the God-chosen people of one family, the sons of Abraham. Ever since Israel's tribes were just the sons of Jacob, the brothers have lived together by majority-rule. Such rule-by-majority is "jealous" of any differences, even if it the Lord's favor shown to Joseph (Gen. 37:10-11). So, when the heads of each tribe and its households presented themselves before the Lord (Num. 7), they each presented gifts and offerings which were no more nor less than their brethren, for they came together as equals.

But, such a family dynamic, supported by the Law of the Community appointing Heads over tribes and households, devolved into an unhealthily high regard for human relationships which fueled a dangerous Self-authority. So, Aaron and Miriam mistakenly understood their "holy" status before God as granting them the same power as Moses (Num. 12), and Korah and the 250 tribal chiefs also saw themselves as Self-authorized by their standing in the community.

However, the Lord God clearly raises up prophets like Moses but eventually Mashiach as the Head of the congregation to re-affirm that He is Lord, rather than the communal majority.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁷: Headship: Household. The Lord governs His people by raising up Heads of every household, clan, and tribe. However, the Lord retains the right as the “Head” over every household, clan, and tribe—that is, the entire community. This is why the “authority” which family and tribal Heads wield is not a “Self-governing” but a God-dependent authority, localized in the man of God’s choosing, Mashiach.

⁷ **Footnotes: Rebellion.** Israel’s need for God-given leadership in Mashiach is the same reason it needs God-given worship (faith), righteousness (atonement), and offerings (priesthood)—Its fallen flesh, derived from Adam, entices its people to forget God and seek to control their relationship in their own terms (idolatry) (Exodus 32). So, when Israel seeks a majority-driven, social rule, as did Aaron, Miriam, and Korah, this God-independent desire becomes simple rebellion. Mashiach’s rule is needed.

Chapter 8: RULING HEAD: Ascendant Star Rules

Tribles

Numbers 13-14, 24, Genesis 49

Step 1. Discover: Preview and View God's Word for yourself then Write Insights to Share with others.

a. Preview Numbers 13-14, 24, Genesis 49

Family Head: Ascendant Star. The Law of Community seen in the book of Numbers sets up a destabilizing structure which only Mashiach can solve.

For, Israel's communal strength is distributed inherently in its twelve tribal families, which each family led by appointed tribal "Heads" who lead and represent their entire households before the Lord (Num. 7). This creates a fraternal equality. But, such an even distribution of power tempts Israel's leaders like "Korah" (Num. 16:1-3) and even "Miriam" (Num. 12:1) to resist submitting to other authorities. The Lord alone raises up Mashiach like a "star," who wields the "scepter" of God's family rule. Consider both Jacob's original "blessing" of Judah's line (Gen. 49) and its reaffirmation by Balak (Number 24) to understand the Headship of Mashiach.

b. Prayerfully Numbers 13-14, 24, Genesis 49 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. How might the fleshly weakness of its leaders cause Israel to turn away from the Lord God to rebel? (Numbers 13-14)

Q2: Why does the Lord God raise up Mashiach from the tribe of Judah to rule over the other tribes? Gen. 49:8-12; Num. 24.

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How will the fleshly failings of leaders cause the community to rebel against the Lord? (Num. 13-14).

1. Unbelieving Leaders: Rebellious Community. The Law of the Community appoints leaders as heads over households, clans, and tribes in Israel. However, when these leaders give in to fleshly unbelief, forgetting God to rely on their own Self-rule, they can lead the entire community astray. When leaders fall to unbelief, they resort to a majority-rule to ignore even God-appointed authority. So, when the majority of Israel's chiefs succumbed to fleshly fear and disbelieved God's promise (Num. 13:32), they led the entire congregation to "rebel" against the Lord's instruction (14:9), despite the faithful report from the Lord's chosen leader, Joshua (14:8),

Q2. How does God appoint Mashiach to rule over not just Israel but all nations? (Num. 24)

2. The Ascending Star: Mashiach's irresistible rule. As His chosen people, God appoints Israel to be a "lion" over the nations (Num. 24:9). And, over Israel and its appointed heads of households, clans, and tribes, the Lord causes the "star" of Mashiach to rise above all authority to wield the ruler's "scepter" (17). Under Mashiach's rule, Israel will have the unified power to have "dominion" over all nations (19).

Q3. From which tribe will the Lord raise up a Ruler for His people Israel? (Genesis 49:8-12)

3. Ruler of Judah: Redemptive Rule. The Lord chooses to raise up Mashiach from the tribe of Judah to rule over the tribes of Israel, wielding the "scepter" as the "lion" of Judah (Gen. 49:9-10). Only through the undisputed rule of Mashiach in Judah can the entire nation experience God's blessing, for only the Ruling Mashiach is worthy of the family's honor because he alone wields the "scepter" to subdue the nations (9-10); to inherit as Heir then distributes to the tribes their inheritance, as at "Shiloh" (10); and to pay with His own "blood" (11) the ransom for sins (2 Sam. 7:14) to redeem His people (Is. 53:5-6,10).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Worthy Ruler: Mashiach of Judah ascends in the family: Because God's Law of the Congregation numbers Israel's people under heads of households, clans, and tribes, this family dynamic jealously resists any one tribe rising over the others. So, the fleshly nature of the community defaults to a human-centric, majority-rule which ultimately "rebels" against God in its self-reliant unbelief as happened with Aaron, Miriam, Korah, and even at Canaan. So, the Lord raises up Mashiach from the tribe of Judah to rule the other tribes. Not in a self-serving domination but in a redemptive rule which helps the tribes and the entire nation come into their own inheritance, as at Shiloh (Gen. 49:10). For, Mashiach, the lion of Judah, rules for the good of the Community, to unite Israel and establish its dominion over the nations of the earth (Num. 24:9). Because the Lord God appoints Mashiach above the other tribal heads, to honor Mashiach is the expression of Israel's faith. To reject Mashiach is to rebel against the Lord.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
!	Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁸: Redemptive Rule: Suffering to Sanctify. The Lord selects Mashiach as the Head of the families of Israel so that He might take responsibility to redeem the family. So, His “blood”-stained garments (Gen. 49:11) witness the atoning “blood” shed for sins (Lev. 16:11) and foretell the “discipline” the Son of God will endure for sins (2 Sam. 7:14) to offer His “soul” to cover “guilt” (Is. 53:10) and provide for His people an everlasting “righteousness” (Jer. 23:6).

⁸ **Footnotes: Inheritance at Shiloh.** Mashiach “yabo Shiloh Shiloh”—that is, Mashiach is Shiloh—the Heir and embodiment of Israel’s inheritance, and He comes to “Shiloh,” where all the tribes receive their inheritance. So, in Mashiach, all the families of Israel receive their Inheritance. Not by fleshly struggle, fighting jealously among themselves, but by faith, surrendering to the Lord’s Mashiach.

Chapter 9: LAW OF GOD’S WORD: Remembering Love *Deuteronomy 6, 8-9, 18*

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God’s Word* for yourself then **Write** *Insights to Share* with others.

a. Preview Deuteronomy 6, 8-9, 18

Words of Life: Sanctifying God’s Words. The Law regarding God’s Words in *Devarim*, that is, Deuteronomy is most precious. For, the Lord gave His Words to Israel that they might live in the land in covenantal relationship with Him. So, we see in Deut. 6 that the purpose of God’s Word is to ensue that Israel always “feared” the Lord (6:2). Consider, then, how the Words of God position Israel in a holy and healthy “fear”—that is, regard for the Lord—to “hear” Him (3), to “love” him (5), and to remember Him always (7). Fear of the Lord surrenders to His Words by “faith” as righteousness. (15:6) Sadly, the fallen flesh of the people would lead them to respond to the Lord’s Word’s not in faith but unbelief, as Israel would quickly forget God’s Word (Deut. 8:11) to heed their own words and righteousness (9:4). So, God’s *raised up* Prophet must make real the Word.

b. Prayerfully Read Deuteronomy 6, 8-9, 18 and Write your insights to share

SEEING What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas	
LEARNING What does it mean? What is it teaching me?	
DOING What lesson can I apply to my life?	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. Why is it important that the people of Israel obey the Law of Commandments? What is the end result? (Deuteronomy 6)

Q2. What threatens the relationship between the Lord and his people? What can Mashiach do to remove this threat? (Deut. 8-9).

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. How does the Law of Commandments establish the covenant relationship between God and His people? (Deuteronomy 6)

1. Holding to Word: Fearing God. The Lord gives His people His commandments that Israel may always “fear” God always as their “Lord” (Deut. 6:2). To fear God is to regard him as the exalted “Lord” to whom is owed one’s life offered in love (6:4). It is to regard Him as the source of all authority, His Word the unquestioned command for life, and His Righteousness one’s hope of goodness and just living (25). Only living in humble and receptive obedience to the commands of God can God’s people rest in his covenant (10).

Q2. What most threatens Israel's adherence to the Commandments of God? Deut. 8-9

2. Fleshly Forgetting: Exalting Self over God. Again, the fallen flesh of Israel causes them to misunderstand the Lord God's grace, leading to an inevitable cycle of sin and judgment. When Israel finds itself at peace, the people will "forget" the Lord as they lose their fear of the Lord and His "commandments" (8:11). As their flesh "lifts up" their "hearts" so that their human words and authority rise to diminish the power of God's "commandments" (8:14), then the people will abandon the Lord for their own "power," becoming Self-Lords who create for themselves a Self-made righteousness (9:4).

Q3. Why does the Law of Commandments depend on Mashiach to be “raised up” as a truthful prophet? Deut. 18

3. Presumptuous Prophet: Self-deceived. Teachers and prophets who claim to speak in the Lord’s “name” (18:20) can easily lead the congregation astray. For, fleshly prophets “presume” to speak for the “Lord” and his name but may be Self-deceived, confident in their own “power” (8:17), their own “stubborn” words (9:13), or Self-made “righteousness” (9:6). Such false prophets re-define the very commandments of God into a Self-defined righteousness, which led the Jewish people to reject Jesus as their Mashiach at his coming (Mt. 22:29). Thus, the people need to hear the Prophet “raised up” by God himself to understand the Word.

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Law of Commandments: Fearing Lord God by Faith. Crucially, the Law of Commandments is meant to align God's people in a healthy "fear" of God's Lordship (6:2) to offer him all that they have in loving worship (6:5). In this worshipful fear, the people will regard God's Words as having the "Lord's authority." This "fear" is true faith, for it surrenders to rely entirely on the Lord and His Word, His power, and His righteousness.

Dangerously, the fallen flesh of the people and its leaders will naturally "lift up" the Self so that prophets and people will start to "forget" the Lord's Words (8:11) to regard their own "power" (8:17) and "stubborn" words (9:13) to presume that fleshly prophets speak for the Lord in His "name" (18:20). The result of such presumption will be to rely on a fleshly "righteousness" of their own devising (9:4). It was this presumptuous righteousness which led Israel to reject Jesus as Mashiach. So, it is the Lord who must "raise up" Mashiach as the true prophet of the Lord.

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)	
✓ Agree	? Question
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?	
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?	
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?	

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes⁹: Mistaken Prophets: Ruining God’s Commands.

The Law of Commandments warns that when certain prophets “forget” to approach the Word of God with a humbled fear, they would “lift up” their own hearts (8:14) and “presume” to speak in the “name” of the Lord for the Lord (18:20). As Jeremiah explains, they regard their “words” on the same level as “God’s Words” (Jer. 23:28-30). So, God’s solution is to “raise up the Branch” Mashiach (Jer. 23:5) to speak His words faithfully.

⁹ **Footnotes: Raised up Prophet: Seed of David.** When Moses promises that the Lord would “raise up” a Prophet to infallibly speak the Words of God (Deut. 18:15), this Prophet to be “raised up” would be Mashiach, “raised up” as the Branch of David (Jer. 23:5) to speak the very words of His fathers—God (2 Sam. 7:14) and David (2 Sam. 7:12). Thus, the people will serve the “Lord their God and David their King” who is “raised up” for them (Jer. 30:9).

Chapter 10: CHOSEN PROPHET: Branch raised as
Present Lord

Deuteronomy 18, Jer. 23:6, 30:9

Step 1. Discover: *Preview and View God's Word* for yourself then **Write Insights** to Share with others.

a. Preview Deuteronomy 18, Jer. 23:6, 30:9

Raised up Prophet: Living Word of God. When our first parents chose to forget God's command, relying on their own understanding to devise reasons for their sin, they passed on to us a fleshly mind that soon forgets God in unbelief. So, Deuteronomy 18 warns of false prophets who will claim God's Words but speak for only themselves.

As you read of God's promise to "raise up" a prophet who will speak the very words given to Him by the Lord's "command" (15), consider how the prophet is unlike any other prophet who speaks in his own name. For, only this prophet "raise up" (15) speaks in the name and authority of the Lord God himself, requiring the people to respond to Him as to God himself (19). Read Jeremiah 23:6 to see how Mashiach, "raised up" by the Lord, reveals God perfectly!

b. Prayerfully Read Deuteronomy 18, Jer. 23:6, 30:9 and Write your insights to share

<p>SEEING</p> <p>What is this Bible passage about? Key words, ideas</p>	
<p>LEARNING</p> <p>What does it mean? What is it teaching me?</p>	
<p>DOING</p> <p>What lesson can I apply to my life?</p>	

Step 2. Discuss: Share Viewpoints. Read the Passage and Discuss Questions with Family, Friends, and Fellowship Group.

Q1. What does the Lord God need to raise up a Prophet for the people? Deut. 18

Q2: Why is Mashiach, the Branch of David “raised up” by the Lord the only one qualified to serve as the Lord’s Prophet? Jer. 23:5, 30:9

Step 3: Dialogue: Compare Viewpoints as Disciples. Answer, share, & compare insights with partner, mentor, or mentee.

Q1. Why does the Lord God need to raise up a Prophet for the people in the footsteps of Moses? Deut. 18

1. Faithful Prophet: Raised up by God. God “raises up” the Prophet so that the people would know God and His Words as coming from one of them, a “brother” (Deut. 18:15). Remember, it is the “naked” and uncovered flesh inherited from Adam (Gen. 3:10) which naturally recoils from God, so the promised Prophet, Mashiach, is brought near to them from a familiar family, from the tribe of Judah and the family of David (Jer. 23:5).

Q2. Why is Mashiach, the “righteous branch” of David to be “raised up” as a “Prophet” (Jer. 23:5, Deut. 18:18) the only one able to speak God’s words of “command” to be obeyed?

2. Speaking God’s Word of Command: Righteous Branch.

Because God is the one to “raise up” Mashiach as His “Prophet,” he is able to place His very Word of Command in his mouth (Deut. 18:18). In this way, only Mashiach, the “Righteous Branch” of David (Jer. 23:5) speaks in the “name” and commanding authority of the Lord, so that the Lord God requires that His people obey Him as they would the commanding Word of God (19).

Q3. How can Mashiach, the Branch “raised up” to speak to Israel in the very “name” of God, with the same commanding authority of the Word of God? (Deut. 18; Jer. 30:9)

3. Raised up Seed: Speaking as the Son of David, the Son of God. When God promises to “raise up” a prophet to speak His Words by Mashiach (Deut. 18:15), He echoes a promise given to Israel generations later foretelling that Mashiach would be raised up to be “Immanuel,” God with us (Is. 7:14). That is, in Mashiach, God would bring His commanding presence near so that His people might know Him speaking with the voice of command.

So, by the promise of *yibbum* and *geullah*, God raises up Mashiach as both the “Son of God” (2 Sam. 7:14) and the “Son of David” (7:12). Because *yibbum* allows for a redeemer to raise up the “name” of the deceased, Mashiach, who was raised up for David, takes on the name of His fathers as “the Lord their God” and “David their King” who was “raised up” for them (Jer. 30:9).

Step 4: Develop: Review & Apply God's Word as a Growing Disciple to *read* Devotional, Notes, and Footnotes.

Hearing God Speak: God's Law of Command calls God's people to obey His Word in order to position themselves by faith in the fear of the Lord, relying on the power of His powerful Word.

Unfortunately, Israel and its prophets are ensnared by weak flesh, which naturally forgets the Words of God to lift up a presumptuous Self-regard to conflate mere human words with God's eternal Words, replacing the power of God's command with self-important words of the falsely speaking prophets (Deut. 8, 9).

Understanding our natural tendency to forget, the Lord God raises up Mashiach to bring His Holy Presence and Words of Command near to us (18:15). When Mashiach is "raised up" according to the right of geullah by God for David, Mashiach is the Son who "raises up" the name of His fathers—(Deut. 25:7). So, Mashiach is the Prophet who speaks and commands as the "Lord our God" and "David our King" (Jer. 30:9), for He is both the Son of God (2 Sam. 7:14, Ps. 2:10) and the Son of David (2 Sam. 7:12).

Respond to Devotional: (mark passage above)		
✓ Agree	? Question	! Differ
SUPPORT: Agree What insight or Bible verse to add ?		
QUESTION: Modify What to question or change?		
DIFFER: Disagree What insight or Bible verse to differ ?		

Personal Study Notes: Understanding the Passage:

Write and share notes with your partner/ mentor/ mentee.

What is the *big idea* of this passage?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

- key verse:

What is a key idea?

Teaching Preparation Notes: Sharing the Passage:

Share lesson with partner, family, or group.

What is the *big lesson* to learn in this passage?

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

- verse:

Key lesson to learn?

(write a question for people to discover this lesson)

Notes¹⁰: In the Name of God: Serving the Lord their God and David their King. God knows the harm which the forgetful flesh and the presumptuous words of false prophets will have in undermining the faith of the nation. So, He promises to “raise up” (Dt. 18:15) for Israel Mashiach as the Prophet to speak truth to them, speaking as the “Lord God” and “David their King” in the same Commanding Authority of heaven and earth (Jer. 30:9).

¹⁰ **Footnotes: Speaking as the Lord.** When Mashiach speaks as “the Lord” and “King” of Israel (Jer. 30:9), the Lord God demands that His people respond to His authority as responding to God Himself, who had sent Him (Dt. 18:18-19). Thus, Jesus Mashiach was called the “Word of God” (Jn. 1:1) and the “Faithful Witness” (Rev. 1:5) for He alone speaks God’s Word fully.

Prayer Requests:

Prayer Request/ Date	Answered Prayer/ Thanks

Journaling:

What is God teaching you?	How are you growing?

Sermon Notes:

Sermon Notes/ Date	Applying it to my life

Notes: